

## DIARY (Volume '43)

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 1, 1943

I had a rather busy weekend. After my fine resolution not to be a "participant" but remain an "observer," on Friday afternoon I got a phone call from Mr. Smeltzer asking me if I would come down to the WRA office at 3:30 for the semi-monthly relocation committee meeting. I rather suspected that Smeltzer was quite anxious for me to come in order to lend support to the point of view which he and the Friends had been following towards the integration of the Nisei's social life into the greater community. I wasn't going to go to the meeting at all but Frank thought that I should in order to establish these contacts for the Study. However, he cautioned me not to speak too freely, but in the heat of the discussion I let go. And I am afraid that I rather displeased Mr. Shirrell and his staff member and the representatives of the Church Federation, mainly Mr. Roy Smith.

There were about 15 representatives at this meeting which included 5 from the WRA, 4 from the Friends, 2 from the Brethrens, 2 from the Church Federation, 1 from the YWCA (Kimi Mukaye) and myself. Smeltzer was the general chairman for the meeting and he said that there were 5 points which had to be discussed at the meeting; <sup>(1)</sup> reaction to the advisory committees which have been formed, (2) reaction to the recent development in regard to policy on the integration program, (3) promoting further relocation from the projects, (4) setting up some sort of conference program, (5) the function of the relocation committee which met on Friday.

I don't know much about the developments in this new advisory committee. Apparently Mr. Shirrell is going to write a letter about the Niseis, and the American Friends are going to send these letters to all the city hospitals.

The main discussion of the meeting was on the integration program

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 1, 1943

and there was some rather heated discussion about policy. Ralph Smeltzer gave a brief outline of what he considered to be the issue. He said, "The integration program will be our number 1 problem from now on. Because of pressure from many Niseis and people like Dr. Yatabe, Mr. Shirrell, the YWCA, and so forth, I called together a meeting of 15 Niseis and Caucasians last Friday, Oct. 23, to discuss what should be done to further integration. Three committees were set up in order to sponsor 50-50 parties. However, in discussing this program afterwards many Niseis realized that more fundamental problems of integration were involved than that which had been brought out. There was such a great reaction to this meeting that another meeting was called last Monday, Oct. 26, which was held at the YMCA. The Monday meeting completely reversed the decision as the group felt that 50-50 affairs would not prevent segregation and might lead to it. Therefore, the group voted that it was unwise to hold these 50-50 parties if the purpose of segregation would be endangered. However, these three sub-committees met on Wednesday and Friday to decide what they could do to help further integration. Bill McKee was loaned by the Friends to work for two weeks on this program. He will tell you of what objectives he had."

Bill McKee: "I have no objectives of my own. My feeling is that social parties for the Niseis will not solve the problem of social adjustment. There is a great need for social expression, but I believe that it would be unwise to enter a program which would become detrimental at the expense of the long term integration program. I feel that our time and energy should be spent in getting the Niseis into the existing organizations of the city without treating them as a special group. We should roust all of the socials

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 1, 1943

into the existing organizations and not organize special committees for Nisei parties. The agencies will cooperate fully and I am attempting to contact all leading Niseis to get<sup>them</sup>/into leading organizations so that they will not attempt to create a Nisei society on their own. On the other hand, I am attempting to get the agencies more interested in the Niseis."

Smeltzer then mentioned that there was some disagreement as to the method which should be followed. He asked me if I would give my statement of my opinion, which I did. It was substantially the same thing which I had said previously. I emphasized that there was a definite need for some principle to work toward. I did not think that mixed parties or all-Nisei parties would solve the problem at all. I stressed that there was a need to follow some definite principles, which should contribute toward further integration of the Niseis. I spoke for about 10 minutes and then Smeltzer asked Togo to make a comment. Togo said that he agreed essentially with what I had said fully. However, he said that he could project himself to feel the desires of the single Nisei and it was Togo's feeling that these Niseis were the most persistent in asking for dances because of the marriage problem. However, he said that most of the Niseis still had pre-war ideas about their social and race relationships. He said that the Niseis did not give a hoot about integration. However, he cautioned that the committee should not become blinded to the facts and to treat social parties as a solution to these problems. He pointed out that it would lead to further complications. Togo said that most of the Niseis did not even understand the term integration. He did not know what<sup>the committee</sup>/could do about the concern for Nisei socials but he felt that the problem should be intellectually thought out and not arrive<sup>a</sup> at/hasty,

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 1, 1943

emotional solution, which in the long run might be very detrimental to the Niseis' welfare. Togo then added, "I can give you an example of how the Niseis are confused also about this whole thing. During the last couple of weeks some Nisei soldiers from Camp Shelby have come to visit me and all of them are now bitterly disillusioned about the Nisei combat unit idea. When the registration first came along, it was these individuals who championed the Nisei combat team the most. But now, they want to get out of the segregated unit as they feel that the tendency is toward more and more Jim Crowism in the treatment of the Nisei soldiers at Shelby. This is an example of where segregation does not work and actually it may defeat the purpose for which it is set up. Therefore we should consider deeply our act and not assume that the Niseis desire is always necessarily right, because they may arrive at these decisions emotionally and therefore regret it later on."

Smeltzer then commented, "I've gone under the assumption that all the Niseis and various interested organizations have had the objective that complete integration was the sole end of this whole resettlement program, but I have found out differently. There are many Niseis now who do not believe in integration, and there are also many people in these interested organizations who do not believe that integration is possible and therefore they have not worked on it full heartedly but have muddled around for some solution. I have also found out that many people differ as to the means to which we can achieve integration for the Niseis."

Mr. Shirrell: "May I make a comment about what I think integration means. I feel that there are several phases to it. First, in employment we want to get the Niseis accepted on an equal basis with an American, we also

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 1, 1943

want to suit the Niseis to the job, and to place him in some position where he has a future and increased earning capacity. This can be met for the girls but it cannot be met for the single men at the present time. The reason for this is that the draft possibilities are always hanging over their heads and they are unsettled. I feel that the draft will cure this problem and I am looking forward to this. It will solve our problem. As far as the rest of the integration program is concerned, I believe that we have to approach it on a 'trial and error' method and have an open mind at all times. That is the way I am approaching the problem at the present time. Another phase of the integration program is religious adjustments. This is a personal problem and the only thing that we can do is to root the resettlers into the various churches like the Church Federation does. It is not being done for the Buddhist group.

"The biggest aspect of this integration program is social adjustment and that is what is causing us a great deal of concern at the present time. I don't know the answer, nobody knows the answer. I have gone to see various educators at the University of Chicago and at Wisconsin and they tell me that it is an interesting experiment but they have nothing to offer. That is why I feel that we have to approach it on a 'trial and error' status. I realize that the leisure time problem is very great and we might as well be realistic about the whole thing and recognize that marriage possibilities are the most important parts of the whole social adjustment program. The Nisei girls do not have any place to meet and they are beginning to run into the bars and streets to pick up men. I feel that the only solution to this is to have Nisei parties under decent conditions where they can meet the

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 1, 1943

fellows. I think that all Nisei parties are all right now. We can't prevent them from getting together and the WRA has never had a policy on this matter. We have to work out problems as they develop. Chicago is the 'pull' for all evacuees and there are quite a number out here. It is the desire of all women to get married. We certainly don't want to drive them into the bar rooms. The WRA office here has never said that no more than six Niseis could meet at one time. They are Americans and we cannot tell them what to do. They are like any other free citizen. I am opposed to the creation of large all-Nisei clubs but I don't think that they are as harmful as you people seem to feel. I think that our problem is to get them happy and oriented as soon as possible. We cannot do this by telling them how to act. If they want Nisei clubs, then that is what they want and regardless of what you and I say, it will make no difference. Even if we wanted to supervise the whole program of resettlement, you can't do it because the Niseis are intelligent. All we can do is to give them some advice and caution them not to have large Nisei clubs. I feel that now is the time for agencies to give small socials and parties for Niseis so that they will not be too conspicuous. Right now they don't have anything to do and they are lonesome. They go downtown on Saturday nights and they are very conspicuous. It is better that we give them some socials which are inconspicuous and which will keep them off the streets. I know that some of you people here feel that this will not achieve integration. Personally I don't see how it can be done now. If they want to get together, nothing will stop them.

"I'm also more concerned over another problem. There is a 'pulling

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 1, 1943

bar' against Chicago resettlement because there are so many letters going back to camp about miserable housing and bed bugs, the big and dirty city, and above all, the fact that they have nothing to do to fill in their leisure time. These letters are piling up in camp and they are not fair. It seems that New York is more of a magnet for them now. I don't care about where they go as long as we can get more people out of camp. Of course, we have been concerned with this integration program but let us look at the facts. All of the other cities that the Niseis have gone to have segregated churches and segregated social activities. Let us be realists and do it here, if that is their desire. Young Niseis have to dance and we might as well provide the place for them. Our work is only to guide them and let them hold their parties if they want to."

I then got rather excited and upset about what Shirrell had said, and I made the statement that he was compromising his position because he felt that pressure would be eased in this way. I pointed out that a "trial and error" method was no solution at all, anymore than the drafting of all Nisei fellows for the solution of the employment problem. I mentioned that Mr. Shirrell had given in to various pressures because he did not have a consistent policy. I challenged the statement he made that the WRA in Washington did not have a resettlement policy as I pointed out that its dispersal program had been undertaken in the belief that the integration of the Niseis into the greater American society was the only solution to the problem. I pointed out that even tho he said the Chicago WRA had no "finger" in the problem, the very fact that he made statements encouraging Nisei segregation would mean that Nisei groups and other Caucasian organizations would

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 1, 1943

now get the go ahead signal, whereas they had been holding back before because of Shirrell's previous statement against Nisei segregation. Shirrell got pretty mad at this and his face and ears colored. He answered that he was not compromising any views because he did not have any set policy about the conduct of the Niseis and he only hoped that integration would be achieved. However, he added that he was being realistic now when he said that such a program could not succeed. Ben Yoshioka then got all excited and he started yelling about a transitional stage which was necessary. As a proof for the value of a transitional stage, Ben gave the Japanese Protestant church here as an example. He said that when he first came to Chicago, 80 Niseis used to go to that church every Sunday but now only 15 or 20 go. He concluded from this that the Niseis were encouraged to disperse out because they had been "educated" by Rev. Sai at the segregated church. He said that he did not know anything about sociology but he had talked to many Niseis and they all have told him that a transitional stage was necessary. I rather suspect that this is Dr. Yatabe's and Ernie Takahashi's influence. Ben is a nice fellow but he doesn't appear to have any wide concept of the whole problem. He has given evidence of this before when he made statements about the employment attitude of the Niseis. At that time he condemned the Niseis for being double crossing because it was a racial characteristic with them. I think that he is reactionary. Mr. Roy Smith then gave a rather dumb statement. He said, "I don't think that such a thing as integration is ever possible. We may desire it but that is only an ideal. I agree with Mr. Shirrell that we should be practical and realistic about the whole problem. The Niseis will have much better social adjustments if we bring them to-

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 1, 1943

gether and allow them to have normal social intercourse. I think that the integration idea is all wrong. Here is how I think it works out; you bring a Nisei and a Caucasian person together and when they are ready to marry you pull them apart and say that they can't marry and to go back into their own groups. The Niseis don't want to inter-marry and I think that it is best that they get together and preserve their cultural traditions from Japan which they can contribute to the Americans and enlighten them toward a more tolerant and Christian view." I was so disgusted by this time that I didn't say anything except that I felt he was approaching the problem wrongly because he was advocating the creation of Little Tokios which have never been a desirable thing in the past. I also said that the group was mixing two problems up into one when they considered marriage and integration as the same thing. I said that we should not have such a horror of intermarriage because logically it was the ultimate outcome of an assimilation process. I also doubted whether the Niseis had any cultural tradition of Japan which they could pass on. I felt that the most important issue was this matter of race relationship. I said that this was a problem which involved the whole world and we should not give up the idea of complete integration just because it has never been tried before. I said that the marriage problem was something else, altho it was a problem. I even suggested that a principle of democracy was at stake and when Mr. Shirrell said that integration would not work it was equivalent to saying that democracy would never work altho it was a fine ideal. The discussion went on for about <sup>half</sup> an hour or more and the sentiment of the group was that parties in some way would solve the whole social adjustment of the Niseis. Smeltzer

Diary

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 1, 1943

and McKee did not say much as they more or less left it up to me to carry on their point of view since the discussion was getting rather heated. We were getting no place except that out of this meeting there will be a further impetus given to the creation of a Nisei society. Kimi Mukaye stated that she had seriously considered all Nisei socials because so many girls had asked for it and now they were going to try a few as an experiment. Ben Yoshioka then said that some of the WRA staff had worked with Mr. Shedd of the YMCA and they had decided to have a Thanksgiving social on Nov. 26. Ben said that this was going to be a mixed party because all of the Y secretaries would be invited to bring a friend with them. Ben said that it was proof that mixed parties would help toward integration because one Caucasian man had volunteered to be master of ceremonies and another had volunteered to lead the games. Shirrell then added that the WRA had no official part in this program since Ben and Mrs. Young were only working on the committee as individuals.

Smeltzer then added his say, "Let us attempt to integrate as many Niseis as possible, realizing at the same time that many will never be integrated. The question before us now is which way are we going to push them? In what direction shall we give the impetus? We should have the future welfare of the Niseis in mind at all times."

Bill McKee put in his comment by saying, "Mr. Shirrell, let us be realistic. Isn't there something else besides large dances that will meet the social needs of the Niseis? Should we not gear our whole program for the more normal resettlers? I am sure that not all the Niseis are dance crazy as you say. I don't think that having a series of Nisei parties will

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 1, 1943

make them any happier than before. This is only a superficial solution."

Mr. Shirrell then answered, "Most of the Niseis don't have anything to do. They sit at home and they are lonesome. They are all young people and this is the first time that most of them have ever been away from home. I believe that this takes in most of the Niseis." Ben then added that after meeting with Mr. Shedd of the YMCA, he had agreed to open up certain sections of the Y for Niseis on Saturday nights. He said that the steering committee was convinced that this would create integration and that the Thanksgiving party would be the guinea pig.

There really wasn't any solution to arrive at since nobody knew the answers. I doubt that such discussions as this are going to change people's minds. It seems unfortunate that Mr. Shirrell and others have taken such a defeatist attitude. Perhaps the organization of the Nisei society is inevitable, but I can't reconcile myself to that idea yet. I suppose it is butting one's head against the stone wall but I also feel that a definite principle is involved, and it is directly connected to the whole "color" issue which is facing the democratic world at the present time. I don't see how any solution can be arrived at by following the old methods.

Togo left the meeting early so that there was no discussion about the counselling program. A few minutes were spent in discussing how to promote relocation from the camp. Smeltzer said that two weeks from now he was going to make a tour of about 5 or 6 camps which would last 5 weeks and he wanted suggestions on how to encourage the people to come out. The committee said that the thing not to do was to attempt to high pressure them. Shirrell said that the most he could do was to sell the camp people

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi-  
Chicago

November 1, 1943

on resettlement but that they would never be pushed out. Then one of the WRA men at the meeting, I don't know his name, made a very unintelligent point. He said that there were many unskilled jobs out here and that the Niseis were acceptable in them, therefore, he suggested that Smeltzer should emphasize what salaries they could get in the unskilled jobs because it was harder to get a skilled job anyway. He said that the Niseis taking these unskilled jobs could save much more money and they would be better off. Then Shirrell added that his greatest worry right now was <sup>that</sup> the WRA would be in for a great deal of pressure by Caucasian companies because of the need for manpower. He said that these companies resented the fact that so many people were living in the camp at government expense and that they wanted the WRA to make relocation compulsory. Ben Yoshioka then added that there were many opportunities for the Niseis and the employer's attitude changed over completely. He stated that the 6 week Jap business was all over now and that most employers say that they are willing to keep the Niseis on after the war because they are so pleased.

It was decided at the end of the meeting that the relocation committee would continue to function and the next meeting would be set for Nov. 12.

My only conclusion is that from here on the Nisei Society will rapidly organize and there will be very little integration made from the "transitional" stage which even Shirrell even now believes is necessary. I think that Smeltzer and the Friends will continue to be consistent in their primary objectives of integration altho they may justify changes in procedures as time goes on. The attitude of the WRA and the other agencies will be one of the determining factors on the speed in which <sup>a</sup> Nisei Society is organized.

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 1, 1943

Mariko told me yesterday that Bob (CH-13) was getting all excited because a fellow, Yamamoto, had come out from Gila and he went to see Shirrell to ask him if it would be okay if he established a Nisei orchestra here. Shirrell told him to go ahead so that Bob is now helping Yamamoto to round up Nisei musicians. Bob, of course, is doing this because he will be the featured vocalist and he wants to get the Niseis to appreciate his singing talents. The plan is to rent a big hall for New Year's and charge \$5 a couple for a Nisei dance in order to finance the orchestra. Bob also is thinking of quitting his job at the Chez Paree. He feels, perhaps that he may go work as a bar tender at the Edgewater Beach Hotel in spite of the fact that the job will be at least \$15 a week less. Bob says the reason for his considering this job is that he will have shorter hours to work. I suspect that his primary motive is that there are large numbers of re-settlers working at the hotel and Bob is anxious to mix in with them because he has limited contacts at Chez Paree which is a classy and ritzy place. Mariko also said that some fellow had gone to Shirrell to ask him if he could organize a club and Shirrell told him okay. This fellow wanted Mariko to serve on the committee for membership but Mariko refused on the basis that I was opposed to it. There should be quite a few Nisei organizations springing up now, now that Shirrell has given them full approval. And he says that he has no concern about policy. Actually he is taking a definite point of view and encouraging it on the basis that the lonely Niseis will become adjusted to life in this community if they had their own clubs and socials.

Saturday night Bob Fort at the Friends Hostel gave a Hallowe'en party for the Niseis. This is rather inconsistent with the Friends' policy, but Bob Fort has never agreed with the office on this matter. He has been

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 1, 1943

holding teas at his hostel on Sundays for some time. We were issued an invitation to this Hallowe'en party but we did not go. Another thing that I found out was that George Taki (CH-17) was a "lazy Nisei" who did not do his share of work at the hostel while we were there and therefore we had to do it for him. George was sleeping in the same room as I was but I never saw him in the three days that I was there.

Addition to Yoshi (CH-9). Yoshi is still very emotionally mixed up but she says that she is going to take music lessons for one hour a week at the Chicago Conservatory of Music. Mariko and George were over for dinner last night and I got some more of the story of <sup>the</sup> Yoshi-Mary problem. One of these days I will get Mariko's version of Yoshi to add to the case. I discussed the problem of Mary with Mariko and she has not taken any drastic steps yet. She said that now she has put a stop to Mary's boy friend eating breakfast in their apartment, however, Mary goes down and visits in his room most of the time. Saturday night they went out on a date and Sunday morning Mary was too sleepy to get up at 7 a.m. to feed the baby so that Mariko had to do it because the baby was crying and disturbing her so much. Mariko said that Mary knows that she has to find a place by another week because a couple of Okazaki sisters were coming from camp to room with her (Mariko). Mariko said that Yoshi was helpless in the matter and if she didn't start looking for an apartment for Mary that she (Mariko) would have to do it. This means that Mariko will postpone looking for a job for a couple of days longer. It is now six full months since Mariko has last worked at a full time job, except for an interval of one or two weeks. I wish she would hurry up and either get a job or get married or something.

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 1, 1943

Mariko said that sooner or later Mary and her boy friend are going to get seriously involved. The fellow must be kind of dumb because he doesn't know anything about Mary. He only knew her for two months in Salt Lake. He held a \$100 a week job in California but now he is working for \$35 a week in a gas station. He doesn't want to take a defense job because that would tie him down to the job. The fellow wants to marry Mary and then go back to California to take his old job. He said that he could then send Mary \$100 a month to live out here. I don't see what percentage there is in this arrangement out here. I think that it would be best for Mariko to make a clear cut stand on the whole thing. Mary's moral life has nothing to do with it, but the influence of her stay there is affecting Mariko. Mary has not changed at all and I don't see how Mariko can believe everything that is told to her.

Saturday I went downtown to look for a pair of shoes but I got so tired walking around that I went to see a show by myself for the first time since I've been in Chicago. I guess I was still upset about the meeting the day before. I had an appointment to see Smeltzer in the afternoon but I did not keep it. Emiko and Bette went down to do some shopping and to pay the Board of Education another monthly installment. Mr. Buck at the Board of Education got rather angry when Bette presented him with my letter of protest. He said that he could not do any more about it and if I did not like it, I could send my sisters to a private school.

Emiko worried all Saturday night long because she thought she had vericose veins. She worried so much that I looked at her vericose veins and I found out that she had three little pimples there. Bette said afterwards that it didn't feel like vericose veins but she didn't want to start an argu-

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 1, 1943

ment. Emiko certainly can worry. She had a cold sore in her gums and she thought it was an abscess so that she went to see Dr. Tashiro. Tashiro fixed the shells on her teeth so that now Emiko can eat without taking out her teeth. Tashiro told her that he was glad I had sent in my dental check because he was trying to collect money from 300 resettlers. This money would be presented to the city as a contribution to the Community War Fund from the loyal Japanese Americans. He wanted me to help him with it. Naturally I will keep my distance because I don't believe in getting the Niseis established in the public mind as a group rather than as individuals.

Yesterday Emiko went to visit one of her friends at school in the afternoon. Mariko and George came over so we went out to take pictures and walked around in the park. We also stopped to visit Yoshi a few minutes. Emiko had a large roast dinner waiting for us when we got back and it was delicious. After 11:30 Better started to do a paper on the Negro problem for her social problems class and she did not get finished until 3:30 this morning. She got up at 7:00 but I did not hear her.

I wrote Alice the attached letter in an attempt to get<sup>her</sup>/to understand that I did not want to take money from her which came out of her salary as my request in asking for the \$100 was that I wanted it turned over from "the family fund." (Letter attached.)

We also got a long staff letter from DST today, and it appeared that she was rather irritated because of our lack of understanding as to the direction we were going. I was not so upset because I later got a private letter saying that I was proceeding in the right direction. "You are the only one who is at present behaving like a 'laboratory man.'" I am annoyed

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 1, 1943

Dear Alice,

Thank you very much for the check of \$17.00. I certainly do appreciate it very much. However, there is something I would like to add in regard to it. As you know, I asked if you would be willing to turn over \$100.00 of the family fund, assuming that Bette and Emiko were still part of the family. I did not intend that you contribute monthly as it is now your prime duty and obligation to consider Mark first of all. I am wondering a little if your method of giving the hundred dollars in installments, probably out of your salary, is the right way or not. In my opinion, I feel that both for your protection and for mine that it probably would be better to turn the money over outright from the "fund." In this way there is no mistake of purpose. I think that it will be for your best protection, Alice, because otherwise it throws you open for other appeals. It also may lead to the belief that you are obligated to contribute monthly sums for the support of Emiko and Bette. This is not in the spirit of which I made the request and I would not like to see that happen. If it is, you can see that it leads into complications. It presumes that it gives you an added right in making decisions in my own affairs. This is rather blunt, but I know that you are intelligent enough to see the truth of it if you think ahead a little. Alice, you realize as well as I do that your primary duty now is to make your marriage a success, and I don't want to take any chances of hurting that. It may not look that way now, but try to look ahead a little. I am sure that you will realize that if you continue to think of "family affairs" as your prime obligation, there will come a time when conflicts with Mark will result. That is only natural, and you owe it to Mark to go "all out" with him and take no chances of

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 1, 1943

creating resentment in the future. I want you to be happy in your marriage and I don't want it endangered because of me. You know how in-law problems can cause rifts.

It probably is only a minor point, but I think that in the long run it is important that you have no strings attached to us and that Mark is the prime consideration in everything. If I may be bold, I think the same thing applies for the post war section for settling down. That will be a matter for Mark to determine and your job should be secondary. Anyway, to get back, will you agree with me that if you gave me the money outright from the "fund," there will be no misunderstanding or implications as to motive. A minor matter is my pride and you cannot blame me for wanting to stand upon my own feet. Small sums on a monthly installment will make me think that it comes from your salary and I could not accept it that way. I would not feel in the same way if I knew that the money came from the "fund" which has been set aside for some time now. Do you agree with me on that? It is for Emiko and Bette and not me. I feel that I will not have to draw upon the "family fund" which both you and I hold anymore after this. The school problem is much greater than I thought and I want to lay aside a little each month for their future tuition costs. I think that I will be able to do this after the first of the year.

Mariko and George just came in for dinner, that is, we are going for a walk before eating. Mariko wants you to come in on Sunday for a house-warming party at her apartment. Toshie is also giving a house-warming party in the afternoon and both are doing it especially for your benefit (and Marks). If you come in late Sat. night Toshie can put you up.

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 1, 1943

Now, hold your composure! Texas Mary is living with Mariko now "temporarily." So don't be too shocked when you see her and threat her ok since she will be moving out soon. One of these days I shall tell you of the complications which developed, but which are resolved now. I think that Mariko should tell you her version first. Anyway, you did not marry Angelo so you should not hold anything against Texas Mary anymore.

Mariko got a good piano in her apartment and it is pretty good. She has the place fixed up very well now, although the elevator is condemned.

Well, have to go on a walk now so will close.

Love,

ck

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 1, 1943

by the phrase 'leg man' which appears in your diary. You are not doing 'leg' work alone, but very definitely 'head' work also. Until the social scientists learn that they have to dig in and get something for their heads to work on, there isn't going to be any 'science' on 'social science.'

This note made me feel much better about my work.

November 2, 1943

I received my U.C. check last night and that made me very happy.

I got my increase once more in the check business and it is all straightened out. After next month there will be no more retroactive taxes taken out.

I did not go out for an interview last night because of sudden weariness. I just went to bed early and read a book, "So Little Time" by John Marquand until after midnight. We were supposed to eat a "light" dinner last night because Emiko and Bette are determined to go on diets, and me too. Emiko and Bette made their firm resolution after a Negro man called them "fat faces" on the "L." They really are not that fat, but I suppose girls are more conscious of superfluous avoirdupois than fellows. Our "light" meal was more than we usually have so it was not a very good beginning. I had an opportunity to see how Emiko and Bette study at night since I have not been home during the evenings recently. Bette did not have to hand in her composition after all, and it was not necessary for her to stay up until 3:30 last night to write it. She said that the teacher postponed the assignment because none of the students understood what it was all about. When Emiko studies, she sprawls out all over the davenport with her head on a pillow and a book firmly grasped and placed about two feet from her eyes. I never saw a person concentrate so much and the least noise distracts her.

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 1, 1943

She says that her physical science course is still the most difficult for her but she is getting along very well. Bette doesn't have to do so much homework because she does most of it at school. Her status as a student is still up in the air, but she believes that she will be able to graduate by June, or at the most after the summer session. The only time that they interrupt their studies is when a play is on the radio. Then they take time out to listen to it. Emiko has a very full day so I have not mentioned about her getting a part time job. I feel that it is more important that she get adjusted to her studies first. She gets out of classes at 2:00 and by the time she cleans the apartment, goes shopping and starts dinner, it is too late for her to work anyway. She also starts her studies if she has time. She usually bustles around trying to decide what to wear the next day after she does her homework. Then Bette and Emiko usually talk about an hour after they go to bed. I think that they are getting very well adjusted now that there is no longer that restlessness which existed previously. I think that school is responsible for this. Emiko can easily see that even the Caucasian students do not have the extreme social life which existed on the campuses prior to the war, mainly due to the scarcity of fellows. I think that I am more justified in my mind that I have followed the best policy for them as much as I could. There is still a question of what happens after this year. I don't like to think of it because the financial cost may be heavy if the Board of Education still insists on asking for tuition. I have not found out the full details about the nurses training corps yet. Emiko seems to have accepted the fact that she wants to be a nurse now. I don't think her determination to become a nurse is as

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 2, 1943

strong as Bette's. Louise told me that they have an office here and that Nisei girls are being accepted. She will find more details of it for me if she can. Possibly after Emiko finishes one year of school, she may be able to go into the nursing program. If they give dental hygiene courses, that will be much better, because I suspect that this is what Emiko really wants and that nursing is more of a second choice. I did not get up until after 10:30 this morning because I felt weary. I suppose that it was a relapse from last week since I spent more than 65 hours in the office, the field, and in commuting to the interviews. It really is not work, but it does take a lot of time. I don't mind it at all when I have interesting interviews.

I received a letter from Louis Adamic and he wanted to know if I could write the book on the Japanese for a news series of books which will be under the general editorship of Louis Adamic and entitled "The Peoples of America." Adamic said that it probably would be published in 1946 or 1947. He wanted to know if I could give him some names of other people who could do the work in case I would not be able to do it myself. The series will emphasize the background and history of the immigrants of each group and carry it down to the present day, particularly stressing the roles played by each group in the American life. One of the other emphasis will be upon the leaders and the more dramatic personalities in that group. I was quite flattered to be asked to write the book on the Japanese, but I don't feel that I am qualified at all since I do not have any literary talents. I also feel that my loyalty is with the Study and all of my efforts should be concentrated upon doing sufficient quality and quantity

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 2, 1943

of work in order to justify my salary. I wrote the attached letter in answer to Adamic, giving him some names of Niseis who may be interested. (Attached letters.)

wf <sup>The</sup> ~~Adamic's~~ letter made me think for a minute of what I am going to do after the war. I still am rather indefinite on that. I suppose it is a problem with everybody, but occasionally it gives me some worry. I don't know exactly where I will be able to fit in altho I have an idea that I would like to do some kind of social research work if I can develop myself to that point.  $\left\langle \right.$  I am not particularly interested in being a writer as such because I know my limitations in this respect.  $\left. \right\rangle$

I am quite hopeful about Emiko's and Bette's future and I feel that this is a definite obligation of mine. I don't know what I am going to do for the rest of the family since there is quite a resistance on mom's part to resettle, after making her adjustment to the camp life. I have thought it over quite a bit and I rather think that perhaps she will be much happier in camp. Tom and Miyako are young yet, but kids grow up pretty fast and I would not like to see them stay in camp too long because it may have bad effects upon their personalities. I have taken the view that the family resettlement will be up to Emiko and Bette now. It won't be such a heavy burden because by the time they are out of college, Tom will be able to take care of himself and Miyako will almost be grown up. I am not presuming that Mom and the kids are going to stay in camp that long, but I don't know what to do about their resettlement. I have definitely given up the idea of volunteering into the Army, altho <sup>I</sup> still have some thought of it, since the possibilities of the draft seem fairly good. The more I hear about the

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 2, 1943

Oct. 29, 1943

omit to 3630  
Dear Charles:

Thank you for your long letter; it was fine to hear from you. I shall not try to answer you, as I'm extremely busy. This is just to send you the attached announcement and to ask if you think you could do the Japanese book for this Series -- perhaps for publication in 1946 or '47. As you see, I give you a lot of time, but you could go to work at once in your spare time in getting the material together. I should want the whole story of Japanese immigration into America and Hawaii. If you couldn't take on this job, do you know who could?

Yours,

/s/ Louis Adamic

Best from my wife.

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 2, 1943

Dear Mr. Adamic:

I am flattered to think that you would offer me an opportunity to do the Japanese book on the proposed series under your general editorship regarding the peoples of America. However, there are several reasons why I could not undertake this work at the present time.

1. I do not know enough about the background of the first generation Japanese and their immigration into this country and Hawaii. My scope of interest is largely on the Nisei group.

2. I do not think that I am qualified to write a book.  
on the University

3. As you know I have been working/of California Study for some time now and I am committed not to do any other writing during the time I am with it. The Study has about 10 full time research assistants now and I believe that the plan is to publish a series of books on the whole evacuation and resettlement program, with some reference to the background, after the war is over. However, I will have full use of the data after this time. I suppose it would be possible to work on the side, but I don't think that I would have the time to do it. I think that the series of books on The Peoples of America is a fine idea and I wish that I was in a position to take advantage of your kind offer. As I have told you before, I plan to let you have my material anyway after my work on the Study is over.

I don't know of anyone who could take on the job. However, I can give you a few names of people whom I think may be qualified if you are interested in them. I will try to get the exact addresses for you in that case. They are: Togo Tanaka, 189 W. Madison St. He was the former editor of the Rafu Shimpo in Los Angeles and he is one of the most brilliant Niseis

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 2, 1943

who have graduated from UCLA. At the present time he is helping the American Friends Service Committee in the Resettlement Work of the Japanese. I believe he knows Carey McWilliams very well. Togo is doing part time work with the Study also but I don't think that he is held to the same commitments as the rest of us are.

Larry Tajiri. At present he is the editor of the Pacific Citizen. In some of his columns and editorials I have noticed that he has had quite a source of information on the background of the immigrant Japanese. He is one of the most liberal Niseis and an outstanding spokesman for them. He passed through Chicago recently on his way to Washington but I believe that he is now in Salt Lake City where the Pacific Citizen is published. (413 Beacon Bldg.)

Bill Hosokawa. Formerly on a Japanese American newspaper in Seattle and an editor of <sup>an</sup> English newspaper in Singapore. He has been the editor of the Heart Mountain Sentinel and he is now with the Des Moines Register where he is copy desk man. His brother Robert is with a Kansas City paper and he has written magazine articles, chiefly about the evacuation.

Mr. S. Hayakawa. He is the author of "Language in Action," a best-seller and a Book of the Month Club selection about four years ago. Mr. Hayakawa is now teaching at the Illinois Institute of Technology in Chicago. He is a Canadian Nisei and he held an instructorship in the English department at the University of Wisconsin at one time. He is, at present, interested in writing a book about the evacuation, but I do not know what his plans are since I have not met him yet.

Molly Oyama. You already know about her.

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 2, 1943

Mr. Junichi Matsuoka. He is an instructor at this university. He has written articles for Scientific Journal on the background of Japanese immigration to Hawaii.

Eddie Shimano. You already know him also.

Mr. Frank Miyamoto. I think that he would be in a similar position as myself as he is also working on the Study here in Chicago with me. Mr. Miyamoto holds a Ph.D. from the University of Chicago and he has written one of the outstanding articles on the Japanese immigrants entitled "The Social Solidarity of the Japanese in Seattle." Prior to the war he was an instructor in the Sociology Department at the University of Washington. He also held a social science research council fellowship.

Mr. Tom Shibutani. He also is of our Study. He is a University of California graduate and a very capable writer.

Jimmy Omura. He published Current Life prior to the war. At present he is managing an employment agency in Denver, and he regularly contributed to one of the Japanese American newspapers there.

There are probably others, but I believe that Mr. Larry Tajiri would be in a position to know their names better than I. I have not mentioned any of the Niseis who are in the Army at the present time since I presume they will be tied up for the duration. I also presume that you are interested in the possible Nisei writers. I could mention Caucasian Americans who know a great deal about the background of the Japanese if you want that.

I have not had an opportunity to finish reading your book yet since I have been rather busy. In regard to my work, I would like to mention

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 2, 1943

the most recent developments. There seems to be quite a difference of opinion on the best method of integrating the Niseis into the American Social and cultural pattern. Since such a program of integration of a racial group in such a complete and drastic manner has never been attempted before, there is some conflict developing among Niseis and Caucasian leaders as to the best way to arrive at the ultimate solution. One group feels that a transitional stage is necessary while the other group maintains that the break must be complete. From either approach the social adjustment of the re-settlers will be rather difficult since either approach ultimately reaches a dilemma. On the wider scope, I feel that this program is important to America because because it may indicate whether the "color issues" of this country can ever be solved. Naturally I am interested in seeing the Niseis become completely assimilated into the American life but it appears that segregated patterns are appearing once more. Chicago has held off longer than the other areas of settlement like Denver, Salt Lake, Cleveland, Kansas City, and Detroit. One of the main reasons why the integration program is so difficult is that the Niseis are a very young group, mostly single, and they are slightly backward due to their experiences in the segregated government camps for over a year. The social aspect of this integration program is the crux of the whole problem. In all other respects the Niseis are accepted and they are making very favorable impressions. The integration program is made more difficult due to the fact that most of the young Caucasian Americans are now in the Army and therefore the Nisei youths do not have a chance to meet them. They probably are in a more favored position from this viewpoint. However, I believe that the draft for all

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 2, 1943

Niseis will come soon since government officials are now convinced of the loyalty of this group, in spite of the reactionary opposition of race baiting minority pressure groups which still exist in California. The 8,000 Niseis in the Army already, from Hawaii and continental U.S., have made a very favorable record and this is a point for the Niseis. Unfortunately, the Army has placed them in a segregated Nisei combat team and I am not convinced yet that this is desirable since it leads toward further Jim Crowism. In spite of this point, the Niseis in the service at the present time have done a fine job especially in guarding German war prisoners and in the fighting in Italy.

Will you please give my very best regards to Mrs. Adamic. One of these days I may possibly be able to see both of you again and I might add that it was through your influence which assisted me in acquiring a more positive philosophy of life and to become aware of the common problems of all minority groups, not only in this country but throughout the world.

Sincerely yours,

Charles Kikuchi



## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 2, 1943

segregated unit at Camp Shelby, the less inclined I become to go into such a group. <sup>mail 63638</sup> I haven't given any thought to marriage at all; I suppose it is because I feel so unsettled yet. I have concentrated all of my efforts upon my work as I feel that the social life is not the most important thing right now, particularly when I think of all the Americans who have given up their life plans to serve in the Army. I am not conceited at all, in fact, I have some inferiority feelings about my physical attractiveness for a girl, but I don't think that it would be a difficult thing at all to have a great social life out here. This is because there are so many lonely girls and they are beginning to have a more realistic attitude toward males, that is, their criteria is not so much of the Hollywood male type anymore. I even get hints for dates but I just don't seem to have the time for this at all because so much of my work is in the evenings doing the interviews. I figure that I get a fairly balanced social life anyway just from my work and it doesn't seem important to me at all; however, I do sympathize with all of the "lonely" Niseis, but it is against my principles to delve into a completely Nisei society. It is extremely difficult to figure out what the possibilities for the future are and I cannot blame the Niseis that I interview for giving me vague answers when I ask them about this point. I would not be honest with myself if I did not admit that I do not have similar frustrations like the other Niseis. I doubt if there is a completely "normal" Nisei in existence. It is even hard to find one of these "creatures" in the larger American society. I haven't done anything about enrolling in the social work department at the University here since I made my initial inquiries because I am just not in a position to do it right now. It is not merely the finan-

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 2, 1943

cial angle, but also it will interfere with my work. I am going to wait until the beginning of the next quarter and then do some more serious thinking about it. If I could get Emiko's and Bette's school problems solved, I would be in a much better position to work more on finding out whether I could enroll for a course or not. The school here is still closed to Niseis who have been evacuated.

-----

later

Tom went downtown today and came back with some startling new developments. He said that he had talked with Shirrell and Shirrell was mad as hell at me because he felt that Smeltzer was using me. Actually I've only talked to Smeltzer once and attended two meetings with him. Shirrell has been peeved because he feels that Smeltzer is trying to run everything. This jealousy exists among all of the agencies. Mr. Roy Smith doesn't like Smeltzer because they don't agree in policy and the same way with the YWCA. The Friends agree with Smeltzer but they want to take over the leadership. There is some conflict between Shirrell and the Friends. Yatabe and the JACL also are involved in all of this and Yatabe compromises all around in order to be in favor with everybody. Tom says that I better stay away from Shirrell for a while. He said that Shirrell gets burnt up pretty easily but he also cools off fairly rapidly. Shirrell felt that the meeting last Wednesday was a deliberate attempt to gang up on him. This was not true at all because I got a notice at the last minute to attend.

Shirrell told Tom that I should not have been at the meeting, even tho I was invited. On the other hand, he always stresses the fact that he

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 2, 1943

is open minded and he wants to listen to representative views. This does not seem to be the case at all. I suppose that every person involved in this problem is dogmatic to a certain degree and no person is completely open minded like Shirrell says he is. I really feel that I see both sides of the issue and that my views are formulated with a long range perspective in mind. I feel that there is a definite principle involved and that this problem cannot be solved on a trial and error method that Shirrell proposes.

Tom also said that Ben Yoshioka was pretty sore. Shirrell told him that Ben had to be handled with kid gloves because he was rather emotional. Tom said that Ben was a brilliant graduate student at U.C. but sometimes he certainly said dumb things. Ben is on the defensive all the time because all of his Nisei friends bring their gripes against the WRA to him. Tom agrees with me on a lot of things, practically on all major points, but he is more diplomatic and he doesn't question Shirrell at all. Tom is taking a cold scientific approach to the whole thing. I suppose I should do that also. I doubt if Shirrell is ever going to give me much information because I am a dead duck as far as he is concerned. Tom said that Shirrell hinted he may resign soon. In a way, that may be very unfortunate because he does have the interest of the evacuees at heart but he does not have a definite policy.

The big news which Tom brought was that the Washington WRA is completely changing <sup>its</sup> policy now. They are no longer going to confine themselves exclusively to employment problems but they are going to approach the whole problem from a wider viewpoint. Tom had a copy of the latest WRA instruction in regard to this new program. Jacoby is going to come here to handle the

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 2, 1943

social adjustment problem and to be in charge of relocation activities. Tom said that he is a very liberal person and that I would probably get along well with him. He said that Shirrell recognizes that Jacoby has good ideas and he does not try to dominate him. I hope that this is true. This means that the WRA is definitely taking over the responsibility for social adjustments of the Niseis. I don't think that this is a function of the WRA since it does put the Niseis into a special group once again. However, Jacoby may not compromise so much as Shirrell and the others have done and he may give firm leadership in the right direction altho it seems that the WRA is about a year too late to get going. I wish that they would not take sides one way or the other but let the Niseis develop their own independence, except for the border line cases which need special help. In a way, this new WRA program contradicts what Shirrell has been advocating all along. Tom says that Shirrell has not taken sides at all, but he does not have any principles at all to follow and he implies that this was the reason why he has been subjected to various pressures. The WRA is going to send counselors and social workers both to the camps and to the office here in order to promote the resettlement idea toward its logical conclusion. I don't think that it will be successful unless the WRA gets more liberal Americans into the organization, even at the danger of being called a Communist group. As Tom mentioned, the FSA is the only Federal agency that has ever really tackled a social problem of this country with an extreme liberal viewpoint. It is a tough problem to find any solution to the future of the Nisei situation. There are so damn many dilemmas and stone walls that you run up against. It's similar to advocating the principles of democracy while at the same time

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 2, 1943

seeing that it does not work out in practice. I sympathize with Shirrell and the WRA and my difference of opinion is not personal at all. The only one I dislike is Ben Yoshioka because I feel that he is a fathead and he may spread some rumors around that the Study is advocating that the Niseis have no social parties at all, which is not the case. I just don't want the WRA, the "Y" or any other group to encourage it in any way and this is a purely personal view point. There should be some new developments popping around here soon but I don't think that they are going to solve anything because the problem is so complex.

I think that the trouble with Shirrell and almost all other Caucasians is that they have sort of a patronizing attitude toward the Niseis. They say they are open minded and that we are equal and yet their actions do not indicate this at all. They are not convinced that the Niseis can become assimilated into the greater social patterns of this country. When any Nisei gets up and speaks man to man, with an opposing point of view, Shirrell does not like it. The same is true for other Caucasians. I don't think that the Niseis should be any more submissive than any other Americans. There was too much of that in the past.

Tom mentioned that there was some sort of riot involving the Hawaiian Nisei at a factory on New Orleans St. yesterday. We don't know any more details of what happened but we probably will find out in a day or so. I think that these problems are much more important than getting so concerned about social parties for the lonely Niseis. After the war the Niseis will be faced with the greatest crisis of their lives, especially if they start losing their jobs. It seems to me that the more they integrate themselves,

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 2, 1943

the less chance there will be that the blow will be so hard. I don't think that integration is going to be furthered by bringing Niseis into groups and treating them as a special class instead of as individuals.

There seems to be an upsurge of feeling again by the American Legion. This time they have a 5-point program which is concentrated in attacking the resettlement program and the JACL. The Tenney committee of California has also passed out some vicious propoganda against the evacuees as a result of the investigation which was made some time ago. Shirrell confidentially told Tom that Tule Lake would be under Army control within 60 days. It seems that a great many community conflicts have developed and the young kids are going wild. Some people were killed as a result of an accident due to an automobile race in trucks driven by Niseis. Tom said that the Niseis there sponsored a dance and the Isseis and Kibeis went down there and tore the place up. The WRA does not seem to have much control over this situation. I suspect that many people are going to regret that they asked to be segregated into Tule Lake.

Ken Utsunomiya is in Chicago now working with the Naval Intelligence and I probably will see him in a day or so. It is his job to keep the pulse of the Niseis and turn in all subversive suspects. I don't know how long he will be here. Ken was active in the JACL at Gila with me.

November 5, 1943

Frank's and Tom's "Home Sweet Home" at Tule Lake is having some difficulties because of a great outburst. I wonder what sort of people they had at Tule Lake to create such a situation. I feel sorry for them because they can't brag about their relocation camp anymore. If they were like other

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

Niseis who came from Tule they wouldn't have anything to talk about. The newspapers out here all have big headlines today about the Tule Lake disturbance. In the Daily Times it says, "Riot in California Tanks Quell Jap Internees." It is an A.P. release taken from the San Francisco Chronicle. It announced that the Army had taken over the Center in order to restore order. 1000 troops, 8 tanks, 20 armored cars and jeeps carrying machine guns went into the center after a WRA civilian guard was critically injured. There were no shots fired but 20 internees were injured as the soldiers with fixed bayonets rounded up 500 trouble makers. The whole camp was flood lighted and the camp is now under Army patrol. The paper said that the internees seized automobiles and trucks and attempted to run down the Army guards.

I suppose that this means the Army will take over that center now as Tom said the other day. We had been expecting an outburst to pop any time because of the smoldering situation there. We wondered what the repercussion would be on the public because the newspaper report does not make any clear definition that this is a segregation camp. I rather suspect that there is going to be another great campaign against the evacuees by such groups as the American Legion, etc. It may well become a political issue in California for the next election. It doesn't look too good because the picture is always distorted when such things happen and I think that the repercussions may be felt out here. I think that this is a good argument for not having large Nisei affairs out here where they will be conspicuous. The Hearst papers are playing the riot up more vigorously than the other newspapers.

-----

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

I've been sort of busy for the past couple of days. Wednesday I dictated all day and in the evening I went over to interview Yuki Kimura (CH-20). She is staying at the Benton Community House where there are five other Niseis. Yuki is a very timid girl and she seems to be mixed up with many personal problems. She is 23 years old and it is her ambition to now to start college in February. She had to work in domestic work for several years in Berkeley for Chester Rowell of the Chronicle and she apparently resented this very much because it interfered with her college education. Yuki is definitely not at ease with people and she does not have too many friends in spite of the fact that she is not unattractive. One of her complexes apparently is due to the fact that she is extremely short in stature. She wears high heels all the time in order to emphasize her height a little more. Right now she is working as a typist in the afternoon. In the evenings she works 3 hours as a typist-receptionist at the Benton House for which she gets her room and board in return. She had been going to the Vogue School of Arts but she said that the \$400 tuition fees and other large fees for art material was too much for her limited financial condition. She doesn't know exactly why she wants to go to college except that she always had an ambition to do so. She has no definite field to enter except that she appeared interested in social work, but she does not think that she will go into that because it takes 5 years to get the training and she feels that she will be too old by the time she gets out of college. Her ultimate ambition is to get married and the fact that she isn't getting dates now seems to trouble her. Yuki never did have many dates in the past due to her limited number of friends and also due to the fact

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

that she has never lived more than one year in one location. Her father has been going around to various small communitiesto work as secretary of the Japanese Association. She felt that her family was different from the other Japanese where they lived because "they were all farmers and my father was a white collar man." Yuki does not like it too much at the Benton House and she is considering moving out. She did domestic work here for a while but she hates that kind of work because she feels that it places her in an inferior position. She is very conscious of this. I probably will have a couple more interviews with her and I will write the case up in greater detail.

Walt Godfrey gave me a report of a young 19 year old Nisei girl who also had some difficulty in getting adjusted due to the fact that her employer was very suspicious and Asaka had never done house work before. I have mentioned Asaka Kubo in my previous entries and I hope to get a more detailed case document of her later on. The only difficulty is that she is so popular among the Nisei boys because of her attractive appearance that she is never home. Attached is Walt Godfrey's report on her which was done thru the Friends Service office. Walt handles all of the student relocation problems for them. (Copy attached) >

-----

I don't get too much of a chance to talk with Emiko and Bette these days because I am out so often. I think that they are making very good adjustments now. Yesterday Emiko went downtown to the main postoffice in order to get a Christmas vacation job. It pays about 70 cents an hour. In the application form it asked for race and Emiko put "yellow" instead of

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

Walt Godfrey of the  
Amer. Friends Service  
Oct. 27, 1943

Unit 6 3644

MRS. KORTHAUER  
10532 S. Hoyne  
Cedercrest 3059

MRS. KORTHAUER CALLED in answer to an advertisement placed in the paper by Ayoko Mori. She said that there were no children in the home; there were four adults, Mrs. K., her husband, her invalid mother, and a nurse.

The nurse takes care of her own room and the mother's room. Mrs. K. takes care of her own room, and the girl would be expected to take care of her room and own private bath. She would be expected to do light housework in connection with the living room, dining room, and kitchen and some cooking, assisting Mrs. K.

It would supply room and board, car fare, and seven to ten dollars a week for incidental expenses.

9-11-43: ETSUKO SERA and SUMYE YOSHIHARA went to see this lady. They like the place and Mrs. K. very much, but she could not use two of them. They decided to go elsewhere. Mrs. K. also said that she thought both of these girls were very nice, and she would have been glad to have had them if the proper arrangements could have been worked out.

9-13-43: ASAKA KUBO TOOK THE JOB. Mrs. K. called on the 20th after Asaka had been there for the week-end saying that she did not wish to keep her any longer.

A COMBINATION OF CIRCUMSTANCES SEEMED TO HAVE ENTERED INTO THE CASE: For one thing, Mrs. K. had written to some of her friends a week or so before hiring Asaka telling them that she was contemplating hiring a Japanese American.

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

They hurriedly wrote back and told her by all means never to do that and that all Japanese Americans were cunning, sneaky, and untrustworthy. In previous conversations Mrs. K. had always referred to Japanese Americans and not "Japs" as she did this time.

Then too, she said she visited her daughter-in-law who lived in the vicinity of 109th Street. The daughter-in-law told Mrs. K. that a policeman stopped at her home and asked her if she had seen any of these "Japs" around. She told him that she had seen them passing her home several times but that that was all. The officer then informed her that they were keeping their eyes open for the "Japs" in that neighborhood since they were suspicious of them. "All of those 'Jap boys' act pretty fresh," he added.

Personally Mrs. K. said that she thought that Asaka seemed like a likable girl, but that she just could not be sure of her and thought that under such circumstances she had better leave.

SHE TOLD ME SOMETHING OF THE HISTORY OF ASAKA'S STAY WITH HER:

When Asaka arrived, she said that she did a large washing, and she named specifically the number of blouses, sweaters, stockings, and slips that she washed. This was Friday evening. She did not mind; it was all right, but it seemed like a big washing. I pointed out to her that perhaps that where Asaka had just been staying she had had neither the facilities or the time to do her washing and that obviously such a situation would not happen again. On Saturday Asaka spent a good deal of time unpacking and Saturday evening she ironed "all night."

Mrs. K. reported that the nurse told her that Asaka also spent a good part of Saturday morning on the telephone while Mrs. K. was out shopping.

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

She reported the exact number of conversations mentioning those with girls and those with boys. She also received a number of phone calls. Asaka was talking at the phone when Mrs. K. came in. She turned around acting quite surprised to see Mrs. K. and said, "Oh, you come in the back way." Mrs. K. said that Asaka had been sitting at the phone facing the front of the house. She felt that Asaka's remark was an indication that she would not have been on the phone if she had seen Mrs. K. coming. On Sunday the nurse also reported that Asaka made a number of calls while Mrs. K. was at church.

Mrs. K. also accused Asaka of going into her bedroom. That too was reported by the nurse, who said she got quite uneasy when Asaka went into Mrs. K.'s room and stayed there so long. Mrs. K. said that Asaka took some magazines from her room to look at them and was looking at them in the kitchen when Mrs. K. got home from church.

Mrs. K. also said that Asaka showed a great deal of interest in her living room furniture and looked under the ornaments of decoration to see where they were made etc. Asaka mentioned particularly to Mrs. K. that there were more articles of Chinese oriental art in her room than Japanese.

Mrs. K. suggested that I call Asaka and ask her to come in to see me the next day. She told me what time in the evening to call since that happened to be Asaka's afternoon and evening off. She said that she would talk to her first to tell her that she had called me and that we had talked about the situation.

I was out late that evening and called Korthauers about 10:45. Asaka had gone to bed, but Mrs. K. called her to the phone. I asked Asaka to come in to see me that next day and also questioned her as to whether

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

Mrs. K. had spoken to her at all. Asaka said that she had not done so and she seemed puzzled at why I wanted to see her. Not wishing to worry her any further, I told her no more of the details.

ASAKA CAME INTO THE OFFICE: Her story was quite different. In the first place she said that Mrs. K. had been very nice to her, and she had been puzzled as to why Mrs. K. had called me. She had worried about it all night and also dreamed about it. It came as a distinct shock to her to learn that Mrs. K. did not want her to stay any longer.

I asked her about the nurse, and she said that the nurse had also been very nice to her. She was German and was soon going to get her citizenship. She had helped her with the dishes a couple of times. All in all, she liked her very well.

With reference to the phone, Asaka admitted that she may have used it more than she should, but that she had not realized it, and Mrs. K. had not mentioned it to her at all. We discussed working out specific arrangements for the phone when living in a private home, so that there would not be any such question arising again. We discussed using the phone always as a time saver and as an instrument of specific use rather than as a social instrument. She agreed that she would be more careful of such matters in the future.

Asaka denied ever having been in Mrs. K.'s bedroom except when Mrs. K. had shown her through on the day that she had been out there for an interview. She said that she had taken a magazine from a table in the living room and was looking at it in the kitchen when Mrs. K. came home from church. She was quite certain in her own mind that that was perfectly all right.

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

With reference to the furniture, Asaka said that Mrs. K.'s house was very well furnished and that a good deal of it was of oriental origin. Her version of the story was that Mrs. K. questioned her extensively about the articles of oriental art work, asking her which were Japanese and which were Chinese. She had some old tables which were carved with dragons and some were carved with cherry blossoms. Asaka knows something about oriental art work and pointed out to her which were Chinese and which were Japanese and what distinguished them. Mrs. K. seemed to be quite interested and Asaka went into considerable detail.

Asaka asked me whether Mrs. K. had said anything to me about religion. She said that Mrs. K. had asked her to go to church with her. "I guess I should have, shouldn't I, but I didn't. She asked me what my religion was and I told her that I was a Buddhist. She wanted to know what we believe and what we believe in. I told her that we do not think of Buddha as a god but as a person, and that our religious teachings tell us to do good to others and to believe in truth, justice, and what is right. She seemed to be quite angry about this. I felt that she did not like it at all. I wondered if she mentioned it to you?"

ASAKA AND I DISCUSSED ways in which she may have been in error and decided how we would avoid them in future jobs. We pointed out that when we were working in someone else's home it was necessary to do things according to the ways in which the family is accustomed, even though we may feel that our way is much better.

ASAKA LEFT MRS. KORTHAUERS the next day and went to the hostel. She was there one day after which she went to live with Mrs. Rubel of the Metropolitan Housing Authority. >

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

Japanese on it. < She was with Grace Yamada, another Nisei girl from the junior college. Apparently she is getting very friendly with this girl. Mariko met them downtown yesterday and she said to Emiko "How come, that out of all those thousands of students at the junior college, you pick a Jap to go around with?" Grace answered, "That's what my sister told me too!" I have not mentioned much about work to Emiko because she is carrying a pretty heavy load at school and she needs the time to do her studies. I think that she will worry too much if she had to do a part time job on the side. I think for this semester it will be better for her to put all of her efforts into school adjustments. I don't know what can be done about her getting into the U.S. Cadet Nurses Corps. Emiko said that they had certain requirements for entrance into nursing school here and that she did not need all of the requirements because she took more of a general course at high school. If she completes a year of work at the junior college, I think that she will be eligible to get into this program if it is still open. >

> We have reached another crisis in the school business. Bette was very upset yesterday because the high school principal called her in and told her that he had received word from the Arizona State Board of Education that Gila and Poston were not accredited. She was also told that her work at Tanforan would not be accepted either because that school was not accredited, in spite of the fact that Vallejo High had given her credit for these courses. Bette wanted to write to Vallejo High right away and ask if she could get a diploma from that school. I asked her if she would be willing to take a diploma from Central Y High School but Bette showed strong resis-

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

tance to that so I did not press the point. She is so set on graduating from a regular high school and she likes Hyde Park very much in spite of all these complications. < I think that this is a more normal program for her to be in since the students at Central Y High are all adults. > The reason I wanted to have her get her diploma from this state was that I figured it might be easier for her to get into junior college next year without paying the large tuition cost on the basis that she is now a resident. I think that they will raise another question if she sends in a transcript from Vallejo High since that is out of the state.

Bette was very downcast about the latest developments because if the Hyde Park High School does not give her any credits at all for the work done at Tanforan and Gila, she will have to do one more year of high school work. I think that is very unfair to her. < She wrote a letter to the Vallejo High and it indicates some of her feelings on the matter. I also wrote a letter to the Vallejo High in order to try and get the Tanforan credits accredited here. > Bette has put a down payment on the Hyde Park High School ring and naturally it is quite a disappointment for her to run into these complications all over again. I never saw her so discouraged before. This morning things looked a little brighter because Walt Godfrey phoned and said he had some new information on what I had told him yesterday. He said that he had spoken to the principal of the high school and the letter from Arizona which they received said that Gila and Poston were not accredited but Butte High School had a B rating and was accredited. If that is the case, Bette may get her Gila credits after all because Butte and Gila are the same place as well as Rivers. The high school there is

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

known by all three of these names and that may be where the mixup occurred. I certainly hope that this is the case because otherwise Bette will not be able to get out by June. If she gets the Gila credits, I think that she may be able to graduate this summer if she takes a little heavier course next semester. Attached are the letters which Bette and I sent to Vallejo High School in order to find out if something could be done about the Tanforan credits. We may not have to get a Vallejo High diploma for her after all if the Hyde Park High School gives her credit for the Gila and Tanforan work. No news on the tuition business yet, but Walt Godfrey said that the Board of Education is making a blanket ruling probably against the evacuee students. They are doing the thing I had hoped they would not do; handling this issue on a group racial rather than an individual student basis.

(Attach letters here)

-----

Alice wrote the other day and she gave some more details on what she is doing. She is now making \$28 a week because she got a five cents an hour raise. She also said that she was sending the whole family fund of \$500 instead of the \$100 for which I asked. I wish that she had not taken this step because I don't think that she should turn all of the money over since she may have an emergency herself. I did not like it much either when she said she now considers herself all paid up because that sounds like she had a debt to pay. This is not the case at all because she has held this sum of money for about five years now and it was understood that it was to be used for "family emergency." I only wanted to use \$100 of the money and the rest of it could be kept in a separate account for the rest of the family, similar

3647

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

encl to 3653

4743 S. Drexel Blvd.  
Chicago, Illinois

Miss Helen Fawcett, Counselor  
Vallejo Senior High School,  
840 Nebraska St  
Vallejo, California

Dear Miss Fawcett:

I am writing to you in regard to my sister's (Bette) school problem. Since she left Vallejo High School, she has had a great deal of difficulty about her school problem. I brought her out here in April of this year as my dependent and I was not able to get her into the public schools to finish the term because of the non-residence clause. This matter is still pending. She has to pay a tuition of \$196.00 in high school.

However, the main thing I am writing to you about is over this matter of credits. You will recall that you gave Bette credit for the work which was done at the Tanforan Assembly Center. When we went to Gila, Arizona, she repeated that work again because the school did not have a high junior class. The next semester she started the high junior year (January 1943). In April I brought her out here and because I was not able to get her into the public school without tuition charges, she enrolled at the Central "Y" High School where she finished up her high junior year. The Central "Y" High gave her credit for the whole semester. In September Bette enrolled at the Hyde Park High School, 62nd Street and Stony Island, and we have been paying \$19.60 a month for tuition due to some misunderstanding about residence. The reason for this was that my mother is still in a relocation center in Arizona. I have taken out legal guardianship for Bette but the Board of Education here will not recognize it.

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

CK to Fawcett cont.

When it came to counting the credits, the Hyde Park High School refused to give any credits for the work done at Tanforan and at Gila, Arizona on the basis that these schools were not accredited. The Gila school is accredited with a B rating but the high school here has questioned this seriously and we are still trying to work on that. However, the thing we are concerned with is that no credits will be given for the Tanforan work. I believe that the California State Department of Education did accredit Tanforan and all of the California schools gave credits to the students for the work done in that center on this basis, I would like to know if you could write some letter to the Hyde Park High School informing them of this matter. Apparently the State Department of Education has not been able to confirm this fact because Tanforan was in existence for such a short time and nobody seems to know about it. On top of that, some of Bette's credits for work done at Vallejo High was not accepted on the basis that these subjects were not taught at Hyde Park High School.

Naturally this is a matter of great concern and worry to Bette because if the Tanforan credits, which Vallejo High recognized, are not recognized by the high school here, it will mean that Bette has to do one more year of high school work. This is rather unfair since Bette has already done two terms for the low junior year.

In your previous letters to Bette you mentioned that Vallejo would grant Bette a diploma if she completed the credits required by Vallejo High out here. We would first like to find out definitely whether her Tanforan credits will be accepted by Hyde Park or not. I believe that a letter from

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

CK to Fawcett cont.

your office may clarify this matter. In the event that these credits are still denied, will it still be possible for Bette to get a Vallejo High diploma? I am enclosing a letter written by Bette to you in which she asks that definite steps be taken toward a granting of a Vallejo High School diploma to her. However, I would like to request that this step not be taken until we are certain that Hyde Park High will not give any credit for Bette's Tanforan work.

I hope that I am not putting you to any trouble and I greatly appreciate any consideration. I am naturally concerned since both Emiko and Bette are my dependents out here and I cannot afford to pay another full year's tuition and also support them. The problem can be solved if the Tanforan and Gila credits are recognized by the school here. I am working for the University of California on the Study of Evacuation and Resettlement. Incidentally I might mention that Mr. Paul Crabbe, the principal of your high school was also my teacher and principal at Healdsburg High School, where I graduated in 1934.

Thank you again for your cooperation in this matter. I hope that it will be straightened out soon. I would also appreciate it if you can send me a carbon copy of the letter you send to Hyde Park High School so that I will know that some action is being taken on this matter. I remain,

Very truly yours,

Charles Kikuchi

Enclosure:1

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

Dear Miss Fawcett:

Hello, and how are you? It's been quite a while since I have written to you and I'm sorry but now, I'm finally getting down to business. The last letter I received from you was dated April 30, but I'm writing for the same reason as last time. If it's possible, I would like to receive my diploma from Vallejo High as I've always wanted to because ever since I enrolled in the schools here, I've had no end of trouble with my credits. To start from the very beginning, I enrolled in the Central YMCA High School as I told you before and finished the spring semester there that I had started in Rivers, Arizona. I attended a summer course at the same school and got two more credits (10 in California). Then, this fall, I enrolled at the Hyde Park High School and here is where my trouble starts. In the first place, I am paying \$19.60 tuition fee every month at this school. That amounts to \$196.00 a year which is very expensive for anyone. The reason for this is that a Chicago law states that if a student's parents are not living in the city, (he is a non-resident and has to pay the tuition.) It is impossible for my mother to live out here because of financial difficulties, my father passed away in July of this year, and my brother is now the head of the family since 1940. My brother is now my legal guardian and he is classed as a resident but since I am his sister, I am a non-resident. The Board of Education of Chicago has been very difficult and this situation not only concerns me, but hundreds of boys and girls who wish to attend school here. To go on, I'm paying the tuition regularly and that's all ironed out but now they are cutting off about nine or more credits I earned in Rivers and also the credits you gave me that I earned in Tanforan. I see no reason

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

BK to Fawcett cont.

why they should question the standards of the Valley High School and it made me very angry when they said they wouldn't count those credits. Plus that, they won't recognize the work I did in Rivers for some prejudiced reason so it leaves me with only about 26 credits in all and I would have to attend an extra year to make the required 36. Besides that, they took off about four credits from Vallejo High because they don't teach those subjects at their school!! If that isn't being unfair--

I've never missed Vallejo High and the teachers and kids more than I do now. I know it's not right to live in the past, but things like this cannot be erased from a person's mind so easily, am I right?

I believe you have my transcript from Rivers, Arizona, and I'll have the Central "Y" send you theirs as soon as I hear from you. Will that be all right? I don't want to seem over anxious but it means so much to me.

I was not able to take the same subjects at Central as I did in Rivers as -- Eng. 3B was substituted to Public Speaking because they were not teaching it that semester. Also Shorthand, and I couldn't continue it at Hyde Park because they only teach Pittman Steno which is altogether different from Gregg's. I did take Span. 1B, Chem. 1B, U.S. History 1B, but no Phy. Ed. My grades were very poor because I enrolled near the middle of the semester and it was difficult to catch on right away. I did the poorest in Chemistry because it was my first hand at Lab work. But I intend to take it again in college so I'm not worried about that.

Maybe I'll even get to graduate with my class of Feb. '44 but I guess that's hoping for too much.

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

BK to Fawcett cont.

I'll make a list of the subjects I took at Central and what I am taking now at Hyde Park so you can get a rough idea as to what more I'll need for graduation

At Central YMCA--US History 1B  
Spanish 1B  
Chemistry 1B  
Public Speaking 1A

Summer Session--Eng. Literature 4A  
Ancient History 1A

This semester I am taking at Hyde Park High- Art 1A  
Modern History 1A  
American Social Problems 1A  
Spanish 2A  
Physics 1A  
Phys. Ed.

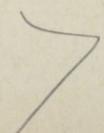
This reason I have so few credits is that they only count 1/4 unit for a semester of gym where you count 5. Of course, the total units for graduation are much less (36) here.

Hyde Park is supposed to be one of the best schools in Chicago, but their method of teaching is not the same as in Vallejo. That is, I learned so much more in one period there than I do here. Too much time is wasted in class for make-up tests for individual students and so forth. The school itself is a nice looking building but from what I hear from a lot of students, Vallejo High has been transformed tremendously. I'd give my right arm to see it. Are you still with the office and that type of work? I do hope so because you're the only one besides Mr. Crabb who is familiar with my problems. I shall drop a line to Mr. Crabb when I finish unburdening my troubles to you, Miss Fawcett. I hope I haven't put you to any inconveniences or bother but if you would write to me and let me know what can be done, I'll appreciate it from the bottom of my heart.

Until I hear from you then, I remain,

Yours respectfully,

Bette Kikuchi



DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

to the separate \$500 family fund that we now hold in Emiko's and my name. \$1000 for a family fund is not a great deal but it certainly will come in useful and it will only be used for Mom and the rest of the kids as I certainly will not touch it for Emiko and Bette aside from the \$100 that I am taking from Alice's fund.

Alice said that Helen Nakamura's (CH-3) family have all resettled in Rockford and she is willing to get some information on this family for me. Helen is still in St. Paul but I have not heard of what she has been doing lately. (Attached are Alice's letters.)

I also heard indirectly from Mariko that Jack is now officially engaged to Dolores. I don't know what their exact plans are except that Jack mentioned he might come out here in a couple of months after he gets his A.B. degree. I don't know how he will continue on toward his doctor's training. Apparently he plans to get married and work a couple of years. I don't think that will work out very well. The only other possibility is for him to try to get into the Army program for doctors. Dolores will finish up her nurse's training at Stanford Hospital in San Francisco this June and she hinted that she would come out here after that. Her father still doesn't know of her "engagement" to Jack and he will probably get very upset because he is one of the Filipinos who is bitterly opposed to the "Japs."

Mariko has been actively job hunting all week with George. They have gone to the USES and also the Employment agency which hires Niseis. George thinks that Mariko is not taking things seriously enough in spite of the fact that she claims to be down to her last \$25. Mariko does not show any concern at all about her job possibilities. In fact she is very

DIARY

CHARLES KIKUCHI  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

November 1, 1943

omit to 3660  
Dear Charlie:

I guess you didn't read my letter over clearly enough, or you wouldn't have taken such pains to write a detailed letter.

First -- in regard to the \$100 from the family fund -- that \$17.00 was part of it, and when I said I was going to give you the rest in monthly installments -- I said that since it is a lot of bother to get my money in the SF bank transferred to here, and then withdraw it. But if that is the way you would rather have it -- I will arrange to get the money out, \$483 -- since you already are in receipt of the \$17 already -- and you can put the money in the bank in which the rest of the money is put away. Then I will consider myself all paid up -- and should you ever have to call upon me for assistance again -- that will be a separate thing in itself -- okay? That will leave me with about \$250 and you won't have to worry about whether or not I'm going to turn over the family fund. Incidentally, you asked me not to give you any of that once before -- and that is the reason I thought of the monthly payment. But you are right as usual -- and although I'm earning the amount of \$28 weekly or about \$112 monthly -- my cost of living is rather high, and until I really get settled, and find a place where I can cook my meals -- I can't budget. Then too, what with Xmas coming -- we will be using our government check up for that. So we will have to live on my salary alone for the next month or two.

As you can see by the afore-mentioned salary -- I received a 5¢ a week increase before the first pay check came out, which makes it 55¢ an hour and time and a half overtime.

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

Alice to Ch cont.

How are things coming along as far as the kids are concerned? Are they behaving and studying hard? And how is Mariko getting along with her new roommate? She sure has a way of getting herself into situations, hasn't she? Don't worry, Charlie, I won't disgrace the family by acting unfriendly toward Mary -- I don't really dislike her -- I just don't respect her very much, that's all. But I think enough of Yoshi to treat her sister as just that -- Yoshi's sister -- and I don't think the past should be brought up. After all -- she didn't do anything to me personally.

My work is progressing along pretty well -- and although it isn't very exciting or interesting, I am glad to be working -- as things are so dull and I worry so much -- when I don't have something to occupy my mind.

By the way -- how about preparing a list of questions you would like me to ask of the Nakamura family who have come to live in Rockford. They are Hellen's family, and since you interviewed her -- I presume you may want an addenda -- or follow-up on the family. They came out -- 7 all in all -- and are all working at the St. Anthony Hospital -- with other Nisei girls and boys. I think this is the largest family group to relocate here, and it may prove interesting. Kendall Smith remembered that I had mentioned knowing Helen, so he told me that they were here, and Mark and I visited them a few nights ago -- the hospital is only about 4 or 5 blocks from here.

The Nisei girls here have a club -- and meet once monthly at the "Y" -- giving a social once monthly for the soldiers and new residents. The new president is Ty Chuman (ask Mariko -- she knows her) and she says that there are about 20 members -- most of them domestics -- Ty herself

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

Alice to CK cont.

works in an office and makes about \$140 a month. She says that there are only 3 or 4 office workers in that group. She wants me to join -- but it doesn't sound too interesting except from the angle of what the Niseis are doing in Rockford. Sam Kojima called Mark up to invite him (his wife belongs to the club) but Mark had to work that night, so we didn't go last Thursday.

The girls at the office wanted to read about "From Many Lands" so I got the book from the library and they took turns reading it. They think that I've had such an interesting life so far -- and I tell them all about the camps -- since they've never heard about them.

Well -- that's about all for now -- I'm a little behind on my correspondence and still have to do some washing, so until the next time -- goodbye.

Tell E & B I'll write soon.  
(Enclosed find letter I wrote at the office)

Love,

Alice

PS: My withdrawal tax is about 33¢ a payday and my social security 37¢ add on to that 10% for war bonds and it isn't so bad -- my income tax is low since I am the mainstay of the family -- providing a home and paying the bills.

PS: Read that part of my letter that states that the money in no way gives me the opportunity of running your affairs -- only in an advisory capacity -- when asked -- is my present status towards the Kikuchi's. I have my own troubles and problems but I can always listen in on and help out with the family's.

PSS: Cigaretts coming with us.

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

November 1, 1943

Dearest Emiko:

None time now, and I'm back a little earlier, so I can at least start a letter to you.

Thanks for your special delivery -- it came at 10 p.m. and Mrs. Truschel thought it was a Halloween prank, so she didn't answer the bell, and Bill, her husband brought it in when he came in later.

Sunday we went to the show to see Simone Simon in Tahiti Honey and Roy Rogers in a Western Thriller -- which was good only because it had the Hall Johnson Choir in it. Mark sat next to a little boy about 5 years old -- blond -- and dirty -- and got snubbed when he offered him a piece of candy. When he tried again the boy took it -- and before the show was half over -- he leaned his head on Marks arm and saw the rest of the picture nice and comfortable. He looked a little disappointed when Mark left.

Don't know whether we will be in this coming weekend or not -- because we're going in around Thanksgiving -- it'll probably be the Sat. following Thanksgiving -- as there is no use for our going in for only one day.

I got paid Saturday -- worked a week and two days -- and tell Charley I got a 5¢ a week raise before I even started -- on my first pay check, so I now make about \$28 a week \$22 a week and \$6 overtime for 8 hours on Saturday. The boss called me in and said, "we like the way you've gone right to work -- and what kind of work you are doing so we will start you at 55¢ an hour instead of the agreed upon 50¢." Not bad - eh?

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

Alice to Emiko cont.

But Saturday I got my check cashed -- paid for my Xmas shopping-- got my Xmas cards (better get yours -- it takes about 3 weeks) bought a pair of stockings -- and a few other little presents (bought yours -- Mariko's and Toshi's already -- no peekin') and by the time I got home, I had to pay my rent for two weeks -- so now I have to scimp on my lunch and dinner money - and if my check from Uncle Sam doesn't come soon -- borrow some money from that poor soldier husband of mine. He calls me "zaytaker" (spendthrift) but I just had to start my Xmas shopping!! The junk that they have in the stores is bad enough now -- but wait till just before Xmas -- there wunt be nuthin'-----

Went over to see Helen Nakamura's family -- who are at the St. Anthony's Hospital (remember little Anthony in SF Jones St. Hill?) -- all 7 of them and had a nice visit. Tell Charlie I'll try to get a follow up for him for his interview on Helen.

There was a Nisei dance at the YWCA last Thursday night and Sam Kojima-who's wife is one of the social leaders -- called up Mark to invite him but Mark had to work, so we didn't get to meet Rockford's elite. There is a club of about 20 girls and I was asked to join by Ty Chuman -- one of the girls I know from before -- but I don't think I will as I don't want to belong to any cliques as yet.

How's sister Bette and Mariko and brother Chas? I had to laugh at Miyako's letter where she said "and when we go to the mess hall -- we have to take our shoes off -- and whip our feet. (Must hurt!) Mark and I laughed and laughed over whipping her feet.

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

Alice to Emiko cont.

Well -- better I go back to work -- and earn that extra 5¢ an hour. Mark will probably write and tell you when we are coming in.

What do you suppose Bette and Charlie want for Xmas?

Love,

Alice



DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

matter of fact about the whole thing and she acts very casual. She got sore because George said something about her attitude in looking for a job. I swear I didn't say anything but Mariko throws a marshmellow at me and it hit me right in the eye. This was at the dinner table last night and I thought it was very bad manners because it got the marshmellow all dirty and the guests could not eat it!

*George said*

<This is what George said about Mariko and her job hunting: "Mariko sure takes it easy about getting a job and she's not worried at all. If I were in her position I would be greatly concerned. Like today (Nov. 4, 1943) for example, I went down to the USES with her. They offered her a job, three blocks away from her apartment. But Mariko tells them that she doesn't want the job because she would rather take a street car since it is so cold in the winter time. <This was so exasperating to me. Why couldn't she have told them directly that she didn't want the job? She's turned down several jobs and she sure is taking her time. I think I worry more about it than she does." >

Mariko's side of the story is this: "I only turned the job down because it was not suited to me. I think I can get about \$25 a week minimum and there is no use in my grabbing any job that comes along because I may be unhappy in it. <Today I went to the Busburn Company, that is the place 3 blocks from my apartment. I had an offer to work on plastic figures at \$28 a week but I did not like it. I didn't have enough experience for that kind of work anyway. I also went to the Kraft Cheese Co. today but I could not get the job there because you have to start as a page girl at \$80 a month and that is too cheap. They did not have any office job to offer me. >

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

I'm pretty confident of getting a job by next week. It will probably be some kind of clerical work at around \$25 a week. I would like to get some kind of art work but I haven't been able to locate any good possibilities yet. < Mostly I've been going to the USES and the Cooperative Employment Agency as well as looking thru the want-ads. The Cooperative Agency and the Cadillac Agency has a Nisei in it but they charge \$20 for a commission and I don't think it is worth it for the type of job I can get. > The USES is a headache. All they do is to give you the run around and nobody knows what it's all about. < They send you from office to office and I pity any Nisei who goes down there, and who is a newcomer to the city, because they get/all confused. They have their work down there divided so finely that nobody knows anything at all and you spend days running from one interviewer to another. > The only reason I keep going down there is because they do not charge a fee for a job."

George < (CH-17) > said the following about his job activities since I last saw him: "I went down to the Cooperative Agency today. Harold Nakamura is the Nisei who works down there. He was a lawyer at Tule Lake. Every time I go down there, there are a lot of Niseis applying. It seems to be a pretty good place because they place many Niseis. < I felt it was pretty good anyway because they gave me some good leads that I am going out on tomorrow. I'm asking about \$45 or \$50 a week for a job and I figure that it is worth the \$20 commission if they can get it for me. It is worth that money because I would spend more than \$20 if I tramped around by myself and it would be time consuming and damaging to my morale. >

vW H "The leads which the Cooperative Employment Agency give you are much better than the USES could offer. They give some pretty good job leads

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

because I heard that one Nisei got a job as an accountant as a cost control worker with some company thru them. ~~The WRA and the USES only have un-~~ skilled marginal jobs to offer you and it is not worthwhile to waste time with them. <sup>omit 3680</sup> The cooperative agency handles quite a few colored people too. One of the women interviewers down there told me that the Niseis that they have been sending out were so good that some of the employers want to replace the negroes with the Niseis. That is tragic. I don't think that it is a good thing to do because the Negroes will resent it very much if the Niseis start coming in and take their jobs, furthermore, it is bad for the Niseis to work in large groups and be conspicuous. Pretty soon the employers will think the Niseis can only do menial jobs like the Negroes and they won't offer them anything better. I told them that I preferred not to work if other Niseis were employed at the same place because I think you can get further by being the only Nisei in the place. I'm pretty sure I will get my job in a day or so.

"Up to now I've been making all of my contacts. Yesterday I went to the Cook County, Young Democrats office and got acquainted with the people there. I gave them a big line about my former union line and my interest in politics. I also told them that there was quite an influx of Niseis and they should start educating these Niseis who would be voting after residing here one year. I figured that I could probably get some good contacts thru the Young Democrats and that would help me in getting a good job."

The Texas Mary affair apparently is reaching some sort of a settlement. She is going to move to the house next door with her child. I don't know what the arrangements for Yoshi is yet altho Mariko said that two sisters

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

from a camp were coming to live with her very shortly. I saw Texas Mary's boy friend after eating dinner there last night. He was standing in the hallway. Mariko said that the fellow had taken a job as a truck driver and he is going to stick around town. Texas Mary is a rather pathetic girl. She cooked dinner last night and I praised her for it, and this pleased her immensely. She is so eager to have people like her but she doesn't realize that the cause for people's keeping a distance is the way she acts. It is not because of her reputation at all. I suppose her Caucasian boy friend will be marrying her pretty soon even tho his divorce and Texas Mary's divorce are not final yet.

Yuri Ikeda was also at Mariko's for dinner last night. She seems to be fond of Mariko. Yuri is Albert's sister and she is a different type of person from Texas Mary. She has a great deal of poise and culture about her. She is working as a lab technician in a defense plant and she also attends Northwestern University during the evenings, since she is interested in becoming a chemist. She is a pretty high type of an individual and quite independent and capable. For a while she was taking care of Oscar, a younger brother, but this boy is moving in with Albert and Toshi (CH-4) now. Yuri is living as a common law wife with a technical Issei. He is a young fellow but I have seen him and I don't know much about what goes on. The reason Yuri and this fellow have not gotten married yet is because Yuri fears that her American citizenship rights may be taken away if she marries an alien. The Issei fellow that she lives with came over here as a young boy. There is nothing immoral about the way that they are living together because eventually they are going to be married.

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

Yuri said that Albert and Toshi had moved up to the northside. They rented a flat for \$22.50 a month and they had to pay for facilities. Mariko said that it is going to be hard on Toshi during the winter because the house is not steam heated and there is only one stove in their flat. Mariko's and Toshi's respective housewarming and shower parties have been called off because Alice can't make it up here this week-end. George said that another handicap about Toshi's place was that the elevated went right by the house and this made it noisy around there on the occasions that the train came by. However, Yuri believes that Toshi will be much happier in this place because there will be more of a home life to it than living in the one room, kitchen and living room combination. She said that Toshi's baby cannot be put in a separate room at 8 o'clock in the evening and it will go to sleep instead of staying awake to all hours of the night as formerly due to the fact that everybody was staying in the one room. Edward Hotta and Oscar will also move to the flat with them. Yuri said that Albert had quit his job at McClurg's to go work in a glove factory. Albert figures that he would make more money by doing piece work at the factory, however, it is now a slack season so that all of the workers have been put on an hourly basis. This means that Albert is making less than what he was making before at McClurg's because he does not get the overtime. He is still going to a trade school and he hopes to get a defense job by the end of the year. If he is able to do this, then he may get into one of the Federal Housing Projects for defense workers.

After dinner at Mariko's, George went up Clark St. to introduce me to Daiki Miyagawa (CH-21) so that I could start my interview with him. As

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

we walked up Clark St. I got my first feeling that the nucleus of a Japanese section was starting between Chicago Ave. and Maple St. on Clark St. George pointed out the Japanese restaurants and a couple of hotels where large numbers of resettlers are living. The Maple Manor, where Daiki lives, is full of Niseis. There were quite a number of Nisei zoot suiters hanging around one of the restaurants. Daiki said that they go down there every night. It is not a very good district, decidedly of the skidrow pattern. There were quite a few drunks on the street and a number of Filipinos and naval service men hanging around the beer joints and dance halls in that area. After what Daiki told me, I felt a little uneasy when I was going home about 1 a.m. last night. There are naval shore patrolmen who walk around that area and the cops go around in pairs. This is the district where the Filipino stabbing took place a couple of months ago. Daiki said that a lot of single Niseis were living in that area and they did not have anything else to do but go visiting or else hang around at the Japanese restaurants. They definitely do not stay at home and twiddle their thumbs. Daiki said that the fellows are out every night until late. He said that quite a few of them go out to the drinking places. Last week one of Daiki's cousins was slightly beaten up by a couple of drunk sailors but his cousin managed to run away. Daiki was telling me how prejudiced the Niseis were and he gave me the following story as an illustration: "My room mate is a quiet, 19 year old fellow from Portland. This is the first time he has ever been away from home and naturally he runs around a lot because of the novelty. However, he is pretty bored most of the time and I don't think he enjoys his running around because he does not have the personality to make friends too readily. He has a funny

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

prejudice and he can't see that this sort of attitude is harmful. The other night he was coming home alone when two drunk sailors grabbed him. They applied a headlock on him and asked whether he was Japanese or Chinese. A soldier came by and told my room mate to beat the sailors up and run away. The soldier said that he could not do anything himself because the sailors were in uniform. My room mate wouldn't answer the drunk sailors at all and they kept squeezing harder and harder. Finally the shore patrol came along and the sailors let go and beat it. My room mate just ran home and he didn't even stop to tell the shore patrolmen what had happened. I asked him why he didn't say that he was a Chinese since that was the easiest/<sup>way</sup> out of the situation. My room mate then answered me, 'Hell, you think I would ever say that I am a Chink? A chink is like garbage. I'd rather let the drunk sailors squeeze my head than to ever say anything like that.' I can't understand how a Nisei could show such racial prejudice when the problems of all minority groups are in common."

Daiki is the younger brother of Dyke who worked in the Labor Unions with George up in Seattle and who was the editor of the Minidoka Irrigator. Daiki was the associate editor of that same paper. The names sound similar because it was the custom of many Japanese families to use the same prefixes in naming boys. In this case "Dai" means "great." "Ki" means gnarled old tree. Daiki is a rather intelligent person and he did not seem as shy as he said he was. We drank a couple of beers and after I got acquainted pretty well I started to interview him. It was not difficult in getting him to talk because he talks rather freely and he said that he had heard about me by reading Adamic's chapter on my life. He also knew

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

Mariko and George introduced me to Daiki. All of this helped to establish good rapport. Daiki completed two years at the University of Washington. He did not start until he was 24 years old because he had to help in his father's restaurant for 5 years. Both he and his brother are known for their "liberal" political philosophies, some say that Dyke is a YCL. I suppose that Daiki got this way because his father's restaurant was on skidrow and he was very sympathetic to the unemployed people to the point of slipping them free meals on the sly. His brother had a great deal of trouble with a bone infection in his leg, osteomyelitis, and this may have contributed towards his cynical attitudes toward life. The union activities also contributed to this liberal trend. Daiki was influenced by the liberal movement because of his close association with the underprivileged along skidrow. He is a very level headed fellow, but I suspect that he has some mental conflicts because of his inability to be at ease among girls. He said that he had never gone steady with a girl because he had to work nights in the restaurants and this restricted his social life. He appears to be very much at ease among fellows and he has a great many friends among fellows out here. During the time I was interviewing him he had about 6 calls from fellows. I think that he will probably give me a good case document because he is very cooperative. My only difficulty will be in catching him at home since he goes out visiting a great deal. I have another appointment scheduled for Monday night.

-----

I was also quite busy yesterday afternoon. I slept all morning and I figured that it would not be much use in going to the office since

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

Tom would be dictating. I wanted to go down and talk to Yatabe to see what his attitudes are like now. It was quite a revealing interview. Yatabe had the following to say:

"I am not going to start a JACL club yet but I don't see how any people have the right not to organize. Look at all of the parties which are now coming up. I think that it is much more important for JACL to get organized now. We have a nucleus of old timers in Chicago now and they all tell me to organize. I don't know when I will do it. I will have to see how these social affairs come out first. I can't get the WRA mad at me because we have to work in close cooperation with them. I think Mr. Shirrell won't mind if I organize now but the American Friends and Smeltzer would object.

"Eventually we will have to organize or else the JACL will no longer be an organization. The JACL is necessary because after the war the WRA and other organizations will drop out of the picture and nobody will look after the Niseis rights unless we get strongly organized. I realize that there is quite a bit of opposition to the JACL among the Niseis because they still hold grudges over the past events. I sent out a feeler for a response to associate membership -- that means that they belong to the JACL but not to any club organization -- but it has not been a very favorable response yet altho I got three memberships yesterday. The Niseis don't fully realize the importance of carrying on the JACL organization because they feel that it is not necessary right now. They don't think about how they are going to need it later on. I don't know what the exact membership is now but it is way down. I would say that it is around 3000 to 5000 but

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

that is confidential.

(Note: I would say that the JACL membership couldn't be much over 200 and it never was 20,000 as has been claimed in the past.) We are also having a hard time with the Pacific Citizen. The subscription-membership has gone down from 6000 to 3000. The reason for this is that just before evacuation many chapters donated funds and they bought up 3500 subscriptions for Caucasian friends. That is why the Pacific Citizen has been going to more Caucasians than Japanese. Now the subscriptions are not going to be renewed since the various chapters no longer have the funds and that is why it is in a critical stage unless we can get more Niseis to subscribe. The Pacific Citizen is the most representative force of the Niseis and it would be a tragedy if it had to fold up. We can't afford to put it out for only 3000 subscriptions and that is why we are carrying on an extensive drive now. (Circular is omitted.)

"In spite of all the good we are doing, the JACL is weakening all the time due to the lack of Nisei support. I would get out of the organization right now if there was not a need for it. I certainly am not making any money on this because I have to put out from my own pocket every month. We are carrying on a great deal of work in encouraging relocation thru the Pacific Citizen. We couldn't go in and tell the people in camp directly because they would not like that.

"Recently I have been doing some work on calling on employers to find out what their reactions to the Niseis are. I usually go to the places where quite a few Niseis are hired. What I am trying to do is to sort of investigate conditions because the WRA doesn't do that at all. I find that

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

the employer's response is pretty good. One place I went to yesterday is a good example. There were 15 Niseis employed there and the employer told me that he/<sup>was</sup>so pleased with them that he wanted to kick out all of the Negroes because he felt the Niseis do twice as much work for the same pay. I argued against that because I told him that the Niseis were not here to replace the Negro personnel. I think that the Niseis can do better jobs on a higher level and they don't have to do all the menial jobs like the Negroes.

"Most of the bosses admit that the Niseis are very intelligent and that they catch on fast. They want to hire more Niseis but resettlement has slowed down so much that there aren't any available.

"I think the Niseis are doing very well out here. Most of them can get 65 to 75 cents an hour even if it is all unskilled work. But on the over-all picture, the Niseis are not in the line of work that they had received training for. For example, a Nisei accountant that I know is doing a shipping clerk job. However, there is another side to the picture and that is that not too many Niseis are trained, for most of the Niseis are doing better jobs with more pay than they ever did before. I think the 6-day Japs have moved to other cities because the bosses seemed more pleased.

"In a couple of places that I investigated I found that there were too many Niseis employed and the Caucasians resented this. Usually the Caucasians are uneducated and the employers have to hire Niseis since there are no other Caucasians available. In one place the Caucasian workers got sore when a Nisei was brought into the plant but they cooled off after they got to know him.

"Nobody knows what is going to happen after the war. None of the

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

employers will commit themselves because they say that this is a hard question to answer and they don't know for sure whether they can keep on the Niseis even if they want to. A lot of them say that they would like to keep the Niseis permanently but they can't commit themselves since they don't know what the industrial conditions will be like after the war. They say that business will not be stabilized after the war and they have to think of this first even if they are interested in the Niseis stabilization after the war. I agree that they have to think in terms of their plants first. The Niseis may make such a good impression now that it will be hard for the employers to release them after the war. That is our only hope.

"I am glad that some advancement is being made on the social adjustment of the Niseis. If they don't get parties going pretty soon the Niseis will start up on their own. That is why I think it is time for action right now. I don't know the answer but I think that there is too much talking going on. Integration is too idealistic and I think that Smeltzer is too one-track minded about it altho he is sincere. Personally we are good friends, but we get into arguments when we start to talk about the solution of the Nisei problem. The Friends are also like him. I think that they don't know the Japanese at all. Every time we want to get a little group together for social contacts, they start yelling 'Don't do it, because it will form a Little Tokyo.' But the Chinese and the Negroes and everyone else stick together and nobody says anything about that. It is too hard for the Niseis to become integrated. You have to get together and make leads and establish contacts so that the other Niseis can follow along behind the leaders. A JAACL chapter is necessary because it is too hard for most of the

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

Niseis to meet the people. We could lead the way for other Niseis if we make a good impression. I think that most of the organizations in this city think highly of the JACL right now. I don't know how you will be able to get the Niseis integrated otherwise, because of their facial characteristics, it is too hard. You can't isolate them. Smeltzer wants to do that in his integration program and that is too idealistic. We have to be practical about it. Smeltzer makes me mad because he spread a rumor around that I was starting a segregated chapter. I don't think a chapter is a segregated thing because our aim will be for further integration. Smeltzer said that it is segregated because Caucasians cannot join. We don't let them have membership because the JACL constitution does not provide for it. Another thing is that we will have to change the name, Japanese-American. We can't do that because we have established the name of JACL with the government and private agencies and also we're a pretty good section of the Caucasian population. All of this good work would be thrown aside if we changed the name and allowed Caucasians to become members.

"We're also thinking about the future of the Niseis. That is why we started a credit union. The response has not been too good yet and the Niseis are not saving at all. Just because they are getting a lot of money now they think it will always be this way so they throw it away. I think that a group insurance such as our credit union is a guarantee for the future of the Niseis who invest in it. I think that they should also buy bonds for a future investment.

"Right now a group of us are trying to get the Niseis to contribute to the city's community chest. We feel that the Niseis can afford it. Roy

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

Smith of the Church Federation is the treasurer of the community fund which we are collecting. It is not being collected in the name of the JACL. Dr. Tashiro is back of the whole thing. He talked it over with Dr. McClean of the University and people in the YMCA and they thought that he had a good idea in suggesting that the Niseis donate a little more to the community fund as a group. This would be presented as a medium of thanks to the city for the hospitality it has shown toward the Japanese coming here. Tashiro felt that the public would appreciate this gesture and be more favorably disposed toward the Niseis and I think he is right. It will create a lot of good will, but Smeltzer again opposes this because he says that such a thing was going back to Little Tokios and it would segregate them. I think that the good will which will be created will be much more important than the danger of a Little Tokyo.

"I told Dr. Tashiro that I could not do any of the collecting in the name of the JACL but that I would handle the westside as an individual. I did not get too much response altho I went around and collected about \$6 the other night. Tashiro wants to get about \$1500 together as a donation to the city from the Niseis. He figures that there are over 3000 Niseis here and each could afford at least 50 cents. The only thing is that we have no organization to put on this drive and we have to depend upon Niseis who are willing to work for the group. Tashiro says that if the sum collected is too small he will put some out from his own pocket. That's how interested he is in helping the Niseis out. He has helped me out quite a good deal and I go over for dinner quite often. He is unselfish and he really wants to help the Niseis out. It is too bad that we don't have these Niseis around here."

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

Dr. Yatabe still has illusions of grandeur and he wants to be a big shot. He can't get his dentist's license because he says he is rusty after practicing dentistry for 25 years. However, in his way, he is sincere and he does want to help the Japanese but I think that his approach to the whole problem is also "rusty." He is too racially conscious and he doesn't seem to be able to identify the Nisei problem to the other problems of this country.

I went in to see Togo after this but he was rather busy. Doi was along with me since I bumped into him at the JACL office, so that we could not discuss anything in detail. Togo mentioned that Jiro Oishi (CH-2) was in to see him recently. He is now working in some sort of a cooperative. Jiro told him that he went to apply for a job in some plant and he learned that a "riot" involving the Niseis and Caucasians had taken place. That is why they only took his application "under advisement." Jiro had to give up his job at a semi-defense plant because he could not get a Joint Board Clearance. Togo mentioned that the Army was very reluctant about giving clearance to any Nisei who was in a position to know about the company's production figures. He said that Jiro was interested in going into partnership with Mr. Iwagami (CH-5) on his water filter invention. They want to put this invention on the market. I asked Togo for a brief statement of the principle under which the American Friends Service Committee was working on this re-settlement program. He said, "The Friends' objective is complete acceptance of the Niseis and integration is the only approach to this. It does not want to deviate from this goal in any direction."

Togo had to leave early so that I talked to Bill McKee for a while. He has been working on this integration program and this is what he had to

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

say, "I contacted all of the YMCA's in Chicago and I found out that possibly 250 Niseis were living in these hotels. The amazing fact was that there are only 3 non-resident Niseis members of the YMCA in all Chicago. I don't know why the Niseis refuse to enter any group activities. I realize that the Y does not offer them everything but it is a good start. It may be that the \$10 to \$15 membership fee is a little high for many Niseis to feel that they will not get their money's worth out of it. The YWCA's have had a little better response because there is not such a large fee. But it has not been too good either. I have contacted all of the Y's and talked to the secretaries about this problem. I am now making up a chart showing these facts, but it will not be released until the Y board approves it.

"The Y's told me that they had two main problems. First, most of the boys who have been hired by the Y have quit their jobs after a short time. One Y had 7 Niseis run out on them. The Y doesn't mind if the Niseis really want to quit but they don't like it when no notice is given or when they never show up on the job after accepting it. You can't blame the Y's for getting sore when the Niseis leave the job without giving any cause at all. The second main problem of the Y is how to break up the cliquishness among the Niseis. The Niseis segregate themselves even when they are living in the Y hotels. They group together and make themselves very conspicuous and there is little attempt to enter any of the other Y activities.

"I don't know why the gang is such an important element among the Nisei group. It may be due to the lives they led in the former Japanese community. It may be because the Japanese put a lot of emphasis on family solidarity and upon the ken groups to which they belong. I know that the

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

Niseis have a tendency to be much more cliquish than a normal American gang. I suppose it is because they have more common problems.

"I have investigated the Chicago Park Commissions also and I found out that they have field houses which are open to everybody and weekly dances are held there. Why can't the Niseis go to these affairs in small groups? Do the Niseis only want dances of their own? I think I will go to that all-Nisei dance on Nov. 29 but they may not admit me. I have talked to quite a few Niseis and they tell me that the Niseis don't want other outsiders to come into their social activities. I thought that the Niseis had gotten over this segregated idea but they definitely have not. A few Niseis go to Negro churches now and they tell me that they like it much better than going to a Caucasian church because they feel accepted. I wonder if these same Niseis would be willing to enter other Negro social activities like dances on the same basis? I don't think they would because most of the Niseis seem prejudiced against the Negroes in some way.

"I don't think that organizations such as ours can do too much about the integration program. It is more of an individual matter. About the only thing we can do is to get the Niseis to want to enter these activities on an individual basis and to get Caucasian organizations to be more receptive. I don't believe that special parties should be created. The YW counselor has been against segregated Nisei parties because they found out earlier in the year that it did not work out. However, they feel that mixed parties will work. Kimi Mukaye is thinking of experimenting with a few all Nisei socials but I don't think that this will work out toward integration altho it will fill a social need of the Niseis who come.

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

"I think that the Niseis are not aware of their own situation and that is why they are putting so much emphasis on social activity. The Niseis actually are a privileged group. They are about the only group that can meet persons of the opposite sex in a normal ratio. For the rest of the population, the girls are all 'lonely' because most of the fellows are in the Army. That is why we are getting higher rates of juvenile delinquency. I don't think the Niseis will come to earth until the draft actually comes. Of course, the draft will create many other problems and it is no solution. Instead of solving problems like Shirrell thinks, it will only create more problems.

"I was rather peeved at the Friday meeting in which you spoke. Shirrell didn't do the right thing because he tried to talk down at us as if we were 10 years old. If he thinks that we packed the meeting, then I will phone down there right now and tell him that we are not the ones who keep asking for these meetings. In the meeting previous to the one on Friday, I was the only one from this office to go and Shirrell wondered why we were not cooperating. Then last Friday we all showed up and now Shirrell thinks we packed the meeting. In general you said the right things at the meeting altho perhaps you could have tread a little more lightly. I agree that a trial and error method will not work out. You can only have trial and error within a very limited space and you have to have some goal which you are working toward. Shirrell contradicts himself because in one breath he condemns the educators for not giving him sociological principles to follow and in the next breath he praises them because they tell him to use a trial and error method. I don't think that the college educators he talked

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

to ever said such a thing like that. We know what the mistakes of the past have been and there is certainly no sense in repeating those mistakes if we can avoid it. It occurs to me that a trial and error method will tend to go back to the old mistakes because it is the path of least resistance which will be followed. It will please a lot of people but I don't know if it will be the best thing in the long run.

"I don't know what the exact function of this office is right now because all of the agencies are overlapping to a certain degree. If the WAR handles the community activities after this, then we will all be doing a similar function. I heard that Jacoby will not come here if he gets an appointment with Governor Lehman's Foreign Rehabilitation and Food Distribution unit in Europe. Jacoby is waiting for the decision now and if he does not get the appointment he will come here.

"The work of placing Niseis in jobs hardly exists any more because very few Niseis are resettling now. The employers are having fits because you can't begin to supply them with Niseis. One of our hardest jobs is to stall them off. This has been going on for the past 6 to 8 weeks. We don't have to ask employers to be more receptive of evacuees now because the word has gotten around and they are all jumping on the band wagon. At first they put the Niseis into unskilled jobs in the factories but in many cases now they are giving Niseis a chance for office jobs. There are some foremen of factories who send Niseis out to recruit other Niseis for his plant. These recruiting Niseis come here but we don't have anybody to refer them to. I would say that most of the newcomers are coming from other cities now and not the camps."

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

Afterwards I went back to the JACL office and met Ken Utsunomiya, Tom Nakamura, Hiroshi Yamamoto and a Kibei fellow. They are all older fellows and the so-called white collar workers. They had some interesting observations and points of view to make. Ken is no longer working with the Naval Intelligence and he is considering a language teaching job out here. The point that they all made was that the professional person had a tough time and they were thinking of going into unskilled labor. They figured that jobs were insecure anyway and the thing to do was to save money. They said that most unskilled workers could make more than a trained person. They cited many cases of workers who made up to \$70 a week while the trained person could only get from \$30 to \$35 a week. Tom Nakamura and Ken were fertilizer dealers before the war and they figured that they are not trained for anything out here. Nakamura took a job on a farm and he was getting \$125 plus room and board. He quit this job because he did not like to do farm chores as he had been an employer himself prior to the war. He is thinking of taking a job fileting fish since it pays about \$50 a week. He said that he would probably be happy in a job paying \$40 to \$45 a week as long as it was a job in which he could hold up his pride. Ken mentioned that one fellow he knew worked in the Chicago Sun garage and by putting in a lot of overtime made \$55 a week. Then this fellow would also work in the evenings at another part time job and earn another extra \$15. However, the Niseis at the JACL office yesterday afternoon agreed that there was no point in working so many hours that you would have no leisure time to enjoy some of the money earned. They said that they knew of many people out here who worked long hours and overtime jobs because they did not have

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 5, 1943

anything else to do in the evenings. However, they concluded that they were too lazy to do manual labor and therefore they would probably look for white collar jobs even at lower pay.

Tom Nakamura is living with a Kibei fellow who was there and this fellow said the following in regard to his housing problems, "I shiver in my boots everytime I ring a door bell because I have been turned away so many times. Yesterday I was out house hunting and two drunk men came by and saw me so they started yelling at the top of their voices, 'Let's kill that Jap.' I got a little worried about that so I left right away. I finally found a place and the landlady looked very mean and I thought she was going to refuse but she turned out to be very kind. The only trouble is that the kitchen in my apartment is only as big as a desk. I'm not worried about jobs at all because they are easy to get. I'm more worried right now about getting tickets to the ice hockey game tonight."

This about sums out my activities during the past couple of days.

November 8, 1943

One more problem which had a happy ending! Saturday morning, Bette brought down the mail from upstairs and both she and Emiko had a letter from the Board of Education. They thought that it was the monthly bill. Suddenly Bette gave a yell and said, "We don't have to pay the tuition anymore!" Emiko echoed, "Me too!" We were most pleasantly surprised. It certainly is a landmark, and a relief! I wrote a lot of letters to people who have worked on the problem and got most of them off today. However, I did not send off the letter to Mr. Shirrell because it was necessary for me to revise it and tone it down. Frank convinced me that the good-will of the Study was

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 8, 1943

more important than my personal principles. Since he is rewriting it for me, I don't mind. Enclosed are copies of the original and the revision plus the other letters I sent out today. (Attach letters)

no 8 The Board of Education will refund the money that has been paid to date. Emiko has \$58.80 coming and Bette has \$66.50. They were very overjoyed at the news since it does mean a savings of over \$400 a year and we certainly can use the money. It was worthwhile to press the point all the way thru because it does set a precedent and the other Nisei students will be able to benefit by this decision also. Bette will now be able to have a small bank account of her own and Emiko's will be increased. They turned over a part of their money to be applied for their living costs but they will be able to keep most of the money that they received thru scholarships. The next problem is to get credits for work done in the centers by Bette and this is still pending.

Emiko and Bette are both starting their Christmas shopping and they go downtown every free chance they have. Emiko has had some cards made out in her name. I suppose that girls usually get more interested in Christmas. It always is a lot of bother to me. I don't think that I could stand those Christmas rush crowds just to buy some presents. Emiko always starts out her Christmas shopping early and she gets a great deal of enjoyment out of it. Saturday night we all went to the show to celebrate the tuition exemptions. Bette says that she is going to wait until the school asks for the next tuition payment and then she'll show them the exemption card which the Board of Education sent to her.

omit to 3692  
It has been raining for the past couple of days and this morning

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 8, 1943

Revised Copy

Dear Mr. Shirrell:

I am happy to inform you that my sisters have been granted exemptions from the public school tuition fees by the Board of Education upon further reconsideration of our appeal. It was in the nature of a great surprise since it appeared to be a rather hopeless matter just prior to the receipt of the good news.

I believe that this exemption set a very good precedent for the other resettled Nisei students; and I hope that the Board of Education will consider other applications for exemptions upon an individual rather than a group basis. I am sure that your office will be glad to forward this information to other Nisei students who are being charged a tuition at the present time. I believe that a legal guardianship over that student by some relative will contribute greatly towards this favorable decision. I wish to express my thanks to your organization and other interested groups for the great assistance which has been rendered in this problem. I am enclosing a copy of the letter which the Board of Education sent to one of my sisters as I do not know if they have ruled favorably in the case of the other pending applications for exemption.

I also wish to express my regrets concerning any personal attacks which I may have directed towards you in my moment of emotional outburst during the recent Friday meeting of the Relocation Committee. I have been greatly disturbed by the evident trend toward the reappearance of a Japanese society in Chicago such as existed in the segregated communities of the west coast prior to the war, and perhaps I am inclined to speak rather strongly when discussing this topic. It was not my intention to make any personal attacks of criticism, but rather to strike at a point of view which I feel will have disastrous consequences to the Niseis in America if it is permitted to develop. This tendency is beginning to develop in an accelerated form at the present time here in Chicago. It has already progressed to a much greater degree in other areas of resettlement in my opinion because of the absence of any pressure preventing the formation of such communities. From my conversations with other Niseis, it is my impression that Denver, Salt Lake City, Detroit, Kansas City and other areas of resettlement have not turned out as well as Chicago in this respect.

We know what mistakes were made in regards to the past adjustment of the Japanese to American life, and it would be most unfortunate if the same errors were permitted to arise in this new phase of Japanese life in America. I realize that your untiring efforts have been freely devoted towards a successful adjustment of the Niseis and I certainly did not mean to imply that you were evading this responsibility in any way. From a practical standpoint it must be said that the evacuation itself was brought on largely because the Caucasian Americans would never had an opportunity to know the Americans of Japanese ancestry personally, except for some isolated in-

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 8, 1943

CK to Shirrell cont.

stances on the west coast. You will recall that nothing was done to close this gap between these two groups of Americans; that nothing was done to shake either group out of their habitual course of life until a crisis arose to force a new form of relationships, much to the detriment of the Americans of Japanese ancestry. It is for this reason that I am insisting upon my arguments because I feel that it is dangerous to permit a recurrence of this type of lethargic acceptance of an undesirable situation. It does not solve the problem; it further aggravates the issue in the end result.

I realize that sometimes the ideal of integration may not seem possible to achieve during such an emergency period as this; but in the long run, it is the only possible solution to this whole problem. And I feel that it should not be minimized because of the contingencies of the immediate aspects of the problem. Many Niseis have indicated to me that there appears to be some inhibiting factors within their personality make-up which prevents a full acceptance of the goal of integration. However, they do not seem to be aware of the implication towards segregation that will inevitably develop unless there is a firm guiding hand to direct this young group of new Americans. In the long run, any development of a Japanese society will be to their great disadvantage and it certainly will not solve any of the present problems. The WRA and other interested organizations are out on the "frontier" in working on this problem, which, after all, is only one segment of the "color issue" which faces not only this country, but the whole world. If the present social adjustment of the Niseis in Chicago can be fitted into this general pattern, then I am sure that you will agree, as you have often stated in the past, that the greatest stress should be stressed upon the "ideal" and not the immediate problem of individual "loneliness." Any group which attempts to break away from a segregated pattern of living naturally suffers many hardships and often seemingly insurmountable obstacles. There is bound to be many Niseis who will fall by the wayside. In spite of this, your former policy seems to be the most practical way to solve the greater problem and to create a greater feeling of independence on the part of the resettled Niseis. Moves toward handling the Niseis as a "special group" implies segregation in the long run. This is only half of the story since it is also an equally great problem to get a greater acceptance of the Niseis by the Caucasian American public. Any move which encourages the Niseis to move inward within their own group will ultimately defeat this purpose.

I agree with your view point that the official agencies working upon this problem will have the greatest pressure applied to them as well as the most criticism. I agree that there is no conclusive "solution" to the problem within the immediate grasp. I also agree that there is a difference of opinion over methods of seeking a solution to the social adjustment problem of the Niseis. There appears to be two types of thinking as to the best possible approach. The official agency is caught in a middle position and there is a pressure applied from these two extreme viewpoints. One extreme sees the solution of the Nisei social adjustment problem from a "practical" point of view, whereas, the other extreme views it from an

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 8, 1943

CK to Shirrell cont

"idealistic" level. The practical group appears to have the greatest weight of opinion at the present time. It is the problem of the official agencies to reconcile these two extreme viewpoints without compromising itself or becoming dominated by either. At best, it is a most difficult problem.

However, it seems to me that there is a tendency to become overly conscious of the immediate individual problems and the "practical" group views the marriage problem of the Niseis as the crux of the problem. On the other hand, it occurs to me that the "idealistic" solution should be of primary consideration on the basis that the establishment of more favorable race relationships between the Caucasian Americans and Americans of Japanese ancestry will hit more directly at the crux of the problem. The Niseis have a great obligation toward America and the other American racial groups which compromise this population of this country. Therefore, it appears desirable that the solution be directed towards this goal and not an emphasis upon the Niseis marriage problem primarily.

We should not lose sight of the fact that the American society as a whole is in an abnormal state at the present time. We can readily see that the Niseis are in a privileged class in this society since the selective service has not disrupted the normal ratio between sexes in this group. It does not seem logical that under these circumstances any single group can hope to achieve a normal status within the larger framework of an abnormal American society. Full recognition must be given towards the abnormality of the whole country, and if this is done, the immediate problems of "marriage" are not as great as it appears.

I wish to state that I have not developed these attitudes due to the influence of any person out here. Since I am one of the group of resettlers myself, I have been interested in the Nisei problems for the past few years. If I were in a personal relationship with many Niseis and in a position of responsibility for the resettled Niseis, I can readily see where my opinions would be more influenced by the "practical" rather than the "idealistic" approach. However, I am in a more impersonal position due to the nature of my work and therefore my conclusions have been based more upon an idealistic viewpoint. Some people seem to have the impression that I am under the influence of Mr. Ralph Smeltzer. As a matter of fact, I have only talked to Mr. Smeltzer three times in my whole life, two of these times in the presence of other people. I do not think that his opinions coincide with mine in every respect, although I am inclined to be personally more sympathetic toward his viewpoint than some of the others. I did not attend the Relocation Committee meeting the other Friday uninvited, and there was no conspiracy of ganging up involved as far as I am aware of. I had understood that these meetings were open to any individual who had a point of view and an interest in the problem. Incidentally, the invitation I received to this meeting over the phone was signed "Ralph Shirrell." If I had been aware that these meetings were closed, I most certainly would not have attended. However, I will refrain from attending any further meetings of this committee now that I

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 8, 1943

CK to Shirrell cont.

understand that it is only open to specific organizations.

I hope to call upon you in the near future in order to obtain the benefit of your opinion and also to further clarify my point of view if you so desire it. And I wish to stress, above all, that I did not represent the University of California Study when I expressed my personal views. I hope that there is nothing personal involved as I realize that you are tackling one of the toughest jobs any person could have.

Respectfully yours,

Charles Kikuchi

Enclosure - 1

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 8, 1943

copy

Board of Education  
City of Chicago

November 5, 1943

Miss Emiko Catherine Kikuchi  
4743 Drexel Blvd.  
Chicago, Illinois

Dear Miss Kikuchi:

Further consideration of your application for exemption from the payment of tuition has resulted in exemption being granted and the enclosed card should be presented to the Registrar of the Woodrow Wilson Junior College.

Should you wish to make application for a refund of the tuition which you have already paid, will you please write to me to that effect and return the receipts which we issued for such tuition payments. Upon their receipt, I will requisition a refund for the amount that you have paid since the beginning of the school year.

Respectfully yours,

/s/ F. H. Landmesser

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 8, 1943

copy

BOARD OF EDUCATION, CITY OF CHICAGO

Office of Secretary

Nov. 5, 1943

TO THE PRINCIPAL OF THE

Wilson Junior College

Emiko Kikuchi

4743 Drexel Blvd.

WHOSE PARENTS LIVE IN Relocation Center

IS EXEMPT FROM THE PAYMENT OF TUITION UNDER THE RULES OF THE BOARD OF  
EDUCATION.

/s/ F. H. Landmesser  
Secretary, Board of Education

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 8, 1943

Dear Mr. Latimer:

We had a very pleasant surprise yesterday from the Board of Education. Mr. Landmesser informed us by letter that the application for exemption from the payment of tuition had been granted upon further consideration. Naturally we were quite happy to receive this news. I am sending you a copy of the letter sent to my sister. Both of them received the exemption.

I wish to thank you for all of the effort you have put on this case in our behalf. We certainly have appreciated it and I know that you will also be glad for us that a gratifying decision has been reached.

I do not know any of the reasons why the exemption was made, although I suspect that the pressure from your group was the determining factor. I also do not know if this is a blanket decision covering all Japanese American students coming into Chicago or whether it is on an individual basis entirely. I rather suspect that it was granted only upon an individual basis, however, it does set a precedent and I am sure that the way is open now for other resettled Niseis to be granted the same consideration, as they are entitled to it.

I would appreciate it if you could give me some details on the basis that the Board of Education reached this decision. Thank you again for all of your untiring efforts in behalf of my sisters' educational welfare.

Very truly yours,

Charles Kikuchi

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 8, 1943

Mr. F. H. Landmesser  
Secretary, Board of Education  
228 N. LaSalle St.  
Chicago, Illinois

Dear Mr. Landmesser:

This is to acknowledge the receipt of your letter approving an exemption from the public school tuition fee for my sisters, Emiko and Bette. We certainly do appreciate the fact that you have granted such a satisfactory decision to us. It means a great deal to the educational future of my sisters, and I know that they will eventually become most useful citizens of this city. I would also appreciate it very much if you could extend our thanks to the Board of Education. It means such a great deal to my sisters and it gives them an opportunity to complete their education in a normal American way and it is another concrete example of the democratic process for which we are all working to achieve to its full extent for this country.

Your office has been very fair minded and sympathetic in its dealings with us and we appreciate that also. I know that my sisters will get the fullest possible benefits and advantages which the Chicago school system had to offer them, and their education will contribute even more towards their loyalty to our country. They wish to express their thanks to your office also.

The exemption card will be shown to their respective schools in a day or so, and my sisters will also send in their receipts in order to obtain the requisition on a refund for the amount paid to date as you have suggested. Thank you again.

Respectfully yours,

Charles Kikuchi

3690

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 8, 1943

Dear Dorothy:

Just a short letter to inform you that a landmark has been reached in our school problem. The Chicago Board of Education sent us a letter informing Bette and Emiko that they no longer had to pay tuition for the public schools on the basis of a reconsideration of our appeal for exemption! I do not know why the Board changed its decision but I rather suspect that it was due to the pressure applied by the Civil Liberties Union and other organizations which have been actively interested in this problem.

Naturally we are greatly relieved and happy that such a successful decision has been arrived at since it did cause us many moments of worry during the past seven months. It will mean a savings of approximately \$425 a year on tuition fees, and that ain't hay!! It will certainly relieve my burden considerably. The Board of Education is returning all the money that had been paid to date. I don't know whether this was a blanket decision for all Nisei students or not. I rather suspect that the exemption was granted upon an individual basis due to the many appeals we have made on it. However, it does set a precedent now and the way will be open for other Nisei students to receive the same consideration if they are under the legal guardianship of a relative here.

I also wish to thank you for your untiring efforts in keeping up my morale and actually helping me by telling of persons that I could contact for help. With this worry off my mind, I hope that I will be able to do better work on the Study, and not be distracted by personal problems to such an extent as this.

The staff is working very hard today but I am taking it rather easy since I do not have any complete interviews to report for a day or so. I hope to have a couple of cases to send in by the end of the week, depending upon whether I can catch the interviewee to finish up.

Incidentally, there is a light snowfall today and it is quite cold. I read your letter to the staff but I was not too disturbed because I didn't quite understand the scientific terms you used! Do you really want me to work out a problem to fit my work into? I'm afraid that I do not have one in mind as yet.

Sincerely yours,

Charles Kikuchi

DIARY

November 8, 1943

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

Miss Mary Herrick  
5529 University Ave.  
Chicago, Illinois

Dear Miss Herrick:

I am most happy to inform you that the Board of Education has granted tuition exemptions to my sisters, Emiko and Bette. I am very happy that the Board did reconsider our case and I want to thank you for your untiring efforts in giving advice and contacting people to work on our behalf. It will mean a savings of over \$400.00 a year in tuition fees and naturally that will greatly relieve my financial burden.

I do not know on what basis the Board granted the exemption but I rather suspect that it was only upon an individual basis, and the pressure applied by the various interested groups, especially the Chicago Civil Liberties Office, did help out considerably. It means that a precedent has been set and other Nisei students can now look forward to a similar decision if they are under the legal guardianship of a relative. This is the way it should be and not upon the basis that they should be granted an exemption simply because they are resettled Japanese American students. A refusal of our application would have meant that the Niseis would have been given a blanket denial, but fortunately that has been avoided.

It is hard to express my full appreciation for the work you have done in our behalf. Emiko and Bette also wish to express their thanks. I hope to phone you in a day or so and tell you of further details if I am able to obtain them.

Thank you again.

Sincerely yours,

Charles Kikuchi

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 8, 1943

it started to snow lightly. The winter is now upon us and I am afraid that the bitter cold will make me hibernate for a while. It's not bad yet but I hear rumors that it is going to get much colder than it is now.

The cold, crisp air is quite a novelty after the mild weather we had in California and in Arizona. I don't think that it will be as bad as it sounds and I expect to pull thru the winter in fair shape.

I went downtown to look up Mr. Iwanaga. He lived next door to us at Tanforan and he was the musical director there. The rest of his family are still in camp, but they will come out here as soon as he gets a little more settled and Patsy is going on to New York to attend college. She passed Bette up by staying in camp. Mr. Iwanaga is working in a music corporation out here but I was not able to catch him because he works all day Saturday too. He is living in a sort of Japanese hostel on Wells St. on the near northside. On the door there is a V for victory sign and I was very surprised to see a timid Issei woman shooting past while I was talking to the Issei man. I probably will get into contact with Mr. Iwanaga at a later date for an interview.

I went over to Mariko's place after that and Yuri and Mary were also there. <sup>Sand</sup> Mariko and I got into quite a discussion on this matter of the "eta." Mariko said that she was very broad minded about this group and that she did not feel any prejudice towards them. However, she fears the intolerance of others in respect to this group and she does not wish to become identified with them. <It is similar to the Niseis who do not want to be identified with the other Niseis only this "eta" business seems to me that it is too prejudiced in approach.> I pressed Mariko on the point just to

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 8, 1943

goad her on and she got pretty mad. I said that I was going to tell people that I was an "eta" and Mariko yelled "I don't intend to be an old maid all my life and I'm not going to have you spoil my reputation." I was amazed to hear her say such a thing as this, and I told her that if a person refused to marry her because he thought she was an "eta," then he was not worth marrying because he would always be throwing it up to her later. I told her that mere tolerance of the group of "etas" descendants was not enough and that it was small minded for the Niseis to carry on this belief. Mariko said that I have never lived in a Japanese community and she told me that this very fact had spoiled a couple of her proposed marriages. In San Francisco she was very friendly to Helen Kawai and it was rumored that her parents were of the "eta" class so that the other Japanese would not have anything to do with her. That is why Helen had to write a letter to Japan in order to prove that she was not of this class and that her father was a Buddhist priest. Mariko said that even when she is sympathetic to them, it always reflects back upon her and people think that she is the same way. I said that this should not make any difference to her if she was really tolerant about it. <sup>e.c.</sup> The very fact that <sup>Mariko</sup> she was afraid of what other people would say indicates that she has some feeling that the Nisei descendants of the "eta" group are of a lower social order. I don't think that this is what she meant to say; I only goaded her into the admission. What she really means but does not say is that she is afraid of the intolerance of others even tho she herself is tolerant. Mariko said that S.F. was of the "eta" class and this girl roomed with her for a while during the early part of this year. She claims that S.F. was very bitter in rejecting all

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 8, 1943

aspects of the Japanese culture because of this fact. I was rather surprised that the Niseis also held the narrow views about class line. It is a direct reflection of the Isseis and it indicates that the Issei parents did have quite an influence over their children. <sup>⑦</sup> Mariko must have been influenced by living in a Japanese community after she went to San Francisco because I don't think that the rest of the children in our family would hold these views. <sup>⑧</sup> I don't see why she should make an important point over the whole thing if she is really tolerant about it. <sup>⑨</sup> Mariko says that she got these viewpoints from pop and mom. She said that mom never said anything directly against the "etas" but she had a great pride in her family line. Mariko said that pop was the one because he impressed on her from early childhood that she should not associate with the next door Japanese barber because he was an "eta." I never knew why pop disliked the two Japanese families in Vallejo so much until Mariko said this. Mariko said that pop told her that the "etas" were of the low primitive order and that they had a special disease which no other person or group has. Mariko said that she didn't believe this now but it did have an influence over her, <sup>⑩</sup> if this is true, I suppose the influence it did have was to make her conscious of the fact. <sup>⑪</sup> There is no physical difference of a descendant of the "eta" group from any other Japanese group, and the repugnance only comes when there is an actual knowledge that a person is an "eta." It is all so silly but it does have an important bearing upon the social structure of a Japanese pre-war community, and the "eta" group was definitely isolated even down to the present generation.

I suppose that the reason Mariko flared up was that she was a little on the defensive. She is more than passively interested in George and Alice

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 8, 1943

told me yesterday that Mariko, for some strange reason, feels that this is her last chance at marriage. That really is dumb because she has all sorts of opportunities, only she is too choosy and she goes mostly by the Hollywood criteria like many Nisei girls.

Yuri also made an interesting point when she said that she is very tolerant of the "etas" and she doesn't give a darn about it because it is not that important. She said that the reason for this was that she was brought up in Montana and she did not have any contact with the Japanese community until she went to Pasadena after graduating from high school. One day a friend was visiting her and her uncle came in and demanded that the visitor be thrown out of the house because he was an "eta." This was the first time that Yuri had ever run up against such a thing and she was at a loss to understand it. She said that one of the main reasons why she wanted to escape these Japanese communities was to get away from the narrow intolerances. That is why she voluntarily evacuated out here early this year. Yuri is about 29 and she is a pretty close friend of Mariko's now so that she kept trying to get me to quit teasing Mariko. Mariko was all burned up by this time and she threw some choice swear words at me. Tsk, tsk. Then I started to ride her about loafing for six months and this got her pretty mad. I also mentioned that she was always dilly dallying about her "art" career like everything else she did. Mariko said that she has now given up the idea of an art career definitely and that she wanted to look around for a prospective husband and settle down to a married life. She added that the only reason she did not go thru with her art ambition was that the family needed help during the depression. I reminded her that she had her chance

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 8, 1943

down  
in 1940 when she went/to Los Angeles for this specific purpose but temptations for a social life were so great that she drifted back into domestic work right away. I didn't wait for her to throw a chair at me but took my leave. I went over to talk to Yuri at her apartment for a while.

omit to 3705  
Yuri is living under a sort of a common-law marriage arrangement but I have never seen her husband. Evidently it has been some sort of a conflict and he doesn't live there all the time now. Alice said that the fellow had taken Yuri for granted and he now only visits Yuri over the weekend. It is not a serious cleavage as yet. Yuri is a rather ambitious girl. She went 3 years to Cal and then suddenly changed her major from education to science against the advice of her parents. Yuri has always been rather independent and she feels that the purpose of going to college is to educate herself and not to think of it in terms of a job. She was going to Northwestern University night school for a while but another Nisei girl gave her away as a "Japanese" and the college sent her a kind but firm letter saying that she could no longer take classes there. Yuri said that she did not wish to fight the case because she would have lost another semester of work. Therefore, she enrolled in the YMCA College, but she is not completely satisfied with that school. She still does not know whether she should work for her A.B. right now or else continue along in her lab experiment and get thru at a leisurely pace. She was working as a lab technician at the "Y" College but now she is working at McClurg's. She doesn't think that working at McClurg's with 200 Niseis is too harmful because the employer there told her that he judged the Niseis on an individual basis and that there were plenty of opportunities for promotion.

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 8, 1943

Yuri believes that the Niseis should be left alone and that the YWCA will not get any results by attempting to get a lot of girls into the "Y" Business Women's Club. Yuri said that most of the Nisei business girls she knew did not have time to go into "Y" activities because it took most of their time to develop social acquaintances that they already have here. She stressed the point that the girls had other things to do and that they were not as lonesome as some people believe.

Yuri agreed with me that the primary concern of the majority of the Nisei girls was in terms of marriage. She made the point that many girls have no conception of what marriage really meant except in sexual terms. I proposed the statement that the Niseis girls were conscious of this problem even before the war when all of the rumors about three to one ratio of girls were going around. That is why I suppose so many girls now feel that they are going to be "old maids." The fact that a thousand or so have recently volunteered in the Army also emphasizes this point. It is only human for the girls to think in these terms and they are not particularly aware of the wide implications of the war unless it hits them directly. The fellows also are very interested in marriage but more important than that, they are worried about their future economic security. Frank mentioned this afternoon that the girls probably were thinking in terms of the physical and intimate relationships between sexes when they became so overly concerned with this matter and he said that this was one of the most important thing that most girls thought about. He thought that the married couples were probably more stable in their adjustments in this respect. Tom added that he knew of many girls who had a dozen fellows hanging around but the girl seemed to

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 8, 1943

be afraid of marriage or else their expectations and goals were too high. In my interviewing I have found out that this subject is the one subject that most of the Niseis can talk fairly freely about altho it is put upon an impersonal basis.

Yuri said that she had quite a reaction to the Tule Lake riot. She said that she saw it over the shoulder of a fellow commuter on the "L" and her first reaction was "What are the Japanese up to now?" She felt that such headlines as the riot would only make it bad for the resettled evacuees. Yuri said that she appreciated a lot of the Japanese culture and she was not ashamed of it. She said that it was rather unfortunate that so many Niseis indiscriminately "hate" all things Japanese now just because the militarists over there follow the Fascist political doctrine. Then she added that the Niseis do not know much about Japanese culture anyway so that perhaps they are not losing too much if they gave it up. Yuri is not opposed to a formation of a Japanese society but she feels that she is self-sufficient as far as she is concerned herself. She said that she always took her friends on an individual basis and circumstances had resulted in her getting mostly Nisei friends and there was no reason why she should reject them now. She said that she would like to make Caucasian friends but it was difficult to find any with common interests because there was little opportunity. She did not think that the YWCA could solve this situation in the least. Yuri said that her younger brother, Oscar, had saved up \$175 for his college education but she did not see how he was going to get thru. She said that she was selfish enough to look after her own interest first and that Oscar would have to get his education by himself because later on it would be better for

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 8, 1943

him. She said that she had helped her family out a great deal but she never threw it back at them. She felt that girls going to school needed extra help, however, since it was difficult for them to earn their own way since they did not have the choice of jobs or strength of a young boy. She baked a pie for me to take home to Emiko and Bette. Yuri is quite a stable Nisei girl and she has made her adjustments fairly well altho she does have her own personal problems. I do not know whether she has traces of conservatism in her make-up since I do not know her very well. However, she did state that her sister, Dorothy, had more of a conservative nature than she did because her sister had grown up among the Niseis in Los Angeles.

Yesterday Mark and Alice dropped in for a surprise visit and we found out that everything had been a mix-up due to slow correspondence. Alice said that she did not come in for Toshi's shower because she did not know what it was all about. However, she got Emiko's card telling her to come at the last minute so she decided to come up. Mark took the afternoon train as Alice had to work. In the meantime Alice received another card from Mariko telling her that everything was all cancelled, but it was too late by then so she came up anyway. We had a roast pork meal for them and the funny thing was that Bob (CH-13) and Eileen phoned over and invited them to a roast pork dinner also. Alice said that Bob is thinking of quitting his job. Bob is now spending a great deal of his free time in helping to organize the Nisei band here as he feels that this is his chance to get the public approval for his singing. Bob has always said that he believes in a Nisei society, but not to the degree of segregation. Alice also said that Mary was moving with her baby to an apartment in back of Yuri's and she moved

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 8, 1943

her things out yesterday. I had a suspicion that Alice and Mark had a slight difference of opinion on the Nisei society. Mark's point was that Alice always said she did not want to be dominated by a segregated Japanese society but now she was going to a Nisei group at the YW in Rockford. "She cries for me and she is lonesome when I don't come home." Alice answered that she was going to the "Y" to make Caucasian friends and also to renew the acquaintance-ship with some of the Nisei girls she knew. She said that there were over 100 Nisei soldier's wives down there and about 20 of the girls have gotten together to form a club. She said that she would send me some observations of the Nisei adjustments, she saw down there so I gave her one of our outline forms to look over.

It was raining so much yesterday and since we were out rather late on Saturday night, we all slept pretty late in the afternoon. The only reason we got up then was because Mark phoned over. Emiko was going to do her English composition but she never got around to it. We had a very big laundry so I helped Bette with it while Emiko did the cooking for dinner. It was a pretty enjoyable visit as we have not seen Alice or Mark for quite a while. Alice said that she was not going to look for an apartment until she was sure that Mark would not be transferred from Camp Grant. There is some rumor that many Nisei soldiers are being sent to Camp Crowder where another segregated Nisei combat team will be organized after the general draft for the rest of the Niseis goes into effect. I have been trying to get Alice to sell me her typewriter for \$25 and she is going to consider it. She said that she may sell it to me but she likes to have it because of a sentimental attachment and also because it would be impossible to get another

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 8, 1943

typewriter. I think it would cost \$5 or \$10 to get it repaired and running in first class shape again.

I also read "So Little Time" yesterday but I have to do it in snatches and I am only half way thru. I have to finish it before Xmas since I am giving it away for a Xmas present! I was going to give Mariko some books for Xmas as I thought she would be greatly interested in it but Yuri said that Mariko does not do much reading now and she would appreciate some personal item more. Emiko seconded this.

It is snowing quite heavily outside now and there is quite a wind blowing. Michi just came in a while ago to take Frank home and her nose was all red. She said that the wind was strong enough to blow her over. Frank finished up a few more pointers on the letter to Shirrell and I will send it off after some further thought and revision tomorrow.

We may lose our most efficient secretary, Louise, she had a call to go to the office to get a teletype message from the WRA. For a moment I thought that one of her relatives had passed away. However, she came back and told us that it was a possible job offer with the Federal Communications department either in Washington, D.C. or Portland, Oregon. The job is to edit the write-ups which translators get through the radio from Japan. She is going to be interviewed by a Mr. Hollinger when he comes here from Portland en route to Washington.

November 9, 1943

Today is <sup>a</sup>/rather quiet day. I got up early to go interview Yukie, but she phoned and said that she had to go to work and I could come this afternoon so that I am killing a little time. Most of the morning was passed in sending the revised letter to Shirrell which was not so blunt in approach.

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 9, 1943

Last night I went to interview Daiki again and I had to wait for about 20 minutes for a street car to come along. I almost froze. A light snowfall was coming down. Me thinks that I will have to purchase earmuffs and gloves. Emiko and Bette were excited about the snow and they kept dashing out to see if it was coming down fast.

Daiki gave me a rather/interesting interview, (CH-21) and I was over there until after midnight. He was telling me about a Nisei couple he knew on the North side. He said that the Negroes were moving over on the other side of the Cottage Grove because of the housing congestion in their segregated area and a Negro bought the apartment this Nisei couple were living in so that the fellow said, "Gee, I guess I will have to move out of here because the place is filling up with Negroes." That is a rather narrow view point. Daiki said that the Nisei fellow was concerned because he did not want to get identified with the Negroes. In the place where Daiki lives there are now over 50 Niseis and around the corner there is another large group. Daiki said that when he first came there were only two other Niseis in Maple Manor, but the WRA started to send a lot of the Niseis over there. At one time the building had over 80% Niseis, but now there is only about 50%. It is located in a rather run down area -- a transient district on the near north side.

Daiki is the first Nisei whom I have heard of quitting a job out here and working for a smaller salary. He was getting \$140.00 a month at Cuneo's where over 150 Niseis were hired, but he quit to take a "white collar" job at \$100.00 a month as he feels that this will further his career. Since it has been a little hard for him to find adjustments out here, he is thinking of volunteering into the Army. Two of his brothers volunteered but they were both rejected.

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 9, 1943

The YWCA's interpretation of the recent tea party which was to welcome Kimi and which drew 300, and which was a very sad affair according to the first hand reports.

From YWCA's "Tower of Babel" November, 1943. "Terrific Tea Party. Some guessed that 20 might show up and some guessed 200. But nobody dreamed that nearly 500 Japanese-Americans would accept the YWCA invitation to come to a Sunday afternoon tea! Well, they did, and from all reports it was one of the most thrilling events of the season. The War Services Committee planned the event as a gesture of cordial hospitality to the strangers within our gates, and an opportunity for them to meet Miss Kimi Makaye, national YWCA secretary who has been loaned to Chicago for a few months to help us in our program of orientation for Japanese-Americans. Guests included old and young, male and female, brave and bashful, Issei, Nisei, and Sansei. You never saw so many beaming faces at a tea party! Some danced in the gym or played games, but what everybody liked best seemed to be just a chance to chat and make friends. Hosts and hostesses included YWCA folk and representatives from the churches and the WRA who are active in work with Japanese-Americans. The Food Service Department performed miracles that were compared favorably with that of the loaves and fishes, and everybody was very happy about the whole thing. Miss Makaye is following up the tea by personal interviews with girls who need help in this difficult process of getting adjusted to a new life in a strange city."

Looks like a busy week for me again. I went on an interview with Yuki Monday morning, and Daiki last night. This afternoon I finished the interview with Yuki, and made contact for a future interview with Tom Iwai

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 9, 1943

who was involved in the Manzanar riot. Tomorrow evening I hope to finish with Daiki and I have made contacts to see Toy on Thursday evening. What a life! It is quite a workout and I am catching more people at home now that it is cold, but they still go out a lot.

November 11, 1943

Today is Armistice Day, but the war still goes on. Emiko and Bette do not have to go to school so they were still sleeping when I left. I made as much noise as possible, but it did not seem to stir them up. They usually wake me up when they get up early for school. They said something about doing some Christmas shopping today. It is still cold, a sort of dry cold. This morning the sun is shining. It has been snowing lightly for the past few days; yesterday afternoon there was quite a flurry for a short time in the afternoon. The sky has cleared up now and the sun is shining although it still is cold and there is some snow on the ground. The sidewalks get all icy and one has to be an adagio dancer to keep balance.

Emiko cooked a very delicious dinner last night. She has been secretly taking some kind of reducing pills for which she paid a dollar. She is supposed to take one twenty minutes before each meal and that is supposed to curb the appetite but I have not noticed any marked change in her appetite. I have been neglecting my nightly exercise for the past week as I have been out late most of the time. The other night I exercised again and I was all stiff the next morning. I guess it is no use. Emiko is too good a cook. Bette eats just as much as any of us but she does not seem to put on so much weight. I don't think that Emiko should get alarmed about her weight as she still has a figure and it is not that bad.

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 11, 1943

Emiko is getting worried about getting a part time job as she spent over \$30.00 in the past two weeks. She doesn't want to keep drawing upon her account as it will soon give out at that rate. She is banking on getting the part time post office job. I suggested that she write a special letter to the city postmaster as she may get more consideration that way. She worries a lot about how she is getting along in school because they have not given many tests. She thinks that some of the teachers are not so good. Emiko is worried most about her physical science course and her teacher does not enlighten the confusion of the class. She would apple polish the teacher, but she says that she has halitosis and she cannot stand going near her and she would rather take the consequences. I bet her a dollar that she would make at least a B average for her first semester, but she is very doubtful.

Bette's school credits are all fixed up. The high school decided to give her credit for the first semester of work done at Gila, and now Bette believes that she will be able to get out by next June. So after seven months, everything has turned out to our satisfaction. I have been thinking more of taking one course in the university next quarter now that Emiko and Bette's school problems are all solved. Yesterday I received a letter from the Student Relocation Council. They said that the War Department is making an effort to clarify the whole college situation and a special questionnaire has been prepared with the help of the WRA for student applications to some of the closed colleges now. I filled in the six forms and sent them in yesterday. The plan is only in the preliminary stages so that I do not know if I will get a clearance by the opening of the next quarter.

*encl 23708*

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 11, 1943

National Japanese American Student Relocation Council  
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania

November 9, 1943

Mr. Charles Kikuchi  
4743 Drexel Blvd.  
Chicago, Ill.

Dear Charles:

We are wondering at this late date if you have been able to enroll as a part time student at the University of Chicago since we understand that there was some question of graduate students being permitted to do so upon special consideration.

If you have not been able to do so and if you are interested, we enclose a multigraphed letter which the War Relocation Authority helped us prepare, and six questionnaires which are self-explanatory. I sincerely think this is a definite attempt on the part of the War Department to clarify the whole situation on schools now closed to Japanese American students. I hope you will return the completed questionnaires as soon as possible. If, on the other hand, you are not interested in enrolling at the University of Chicago please return the unfilled questionnaires immediately.

I have been very interested in the work you have been carrying on under Dr. Thomas. More power to you and the rest. With very best wishes,

Sincerely,

/s/ Kay Yamashita  
Placement Department

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 11, 1943

Dear Student:

We understand there is a good possibility that upon completion with satisfactory results of an investigation similar to that made for war plant work, Japanese-American students will be permitted to attend educational institutions important to the war effort which are now closed to them.

As a step in this direction we have been asked to submit the names of a few students at this time. Inasmuch as our records indicate that you have reasonable assurance of being accepted at one of these schools, we believe that your name should be among the first to be checked. Therefore, we would appreciate it if you would fill in the attached Form No. 58 in an original and five copies, preferably on a typewriter. Please sign all six copies and return them to us at the earliest possible date.

It should be understood that even though you complete the attached Form you are free to attend any school on the cleared list under the present procedures.

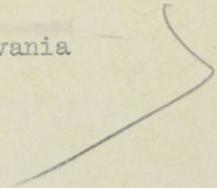
For the most part Form No. 58 is self-explanatory, but there are a few items which may need clarification. Items 1 and 17 should be left blank. Under Item 2 should be listed the name of the school at which you are seeking acceptance, and under Item 3 should be listed the courses in which you expect to major and minor. In connection with the courses you desire to take, it might be well for you to elaborate further in an accompanying letter to us. Please note particularly that Item 16 requests the names of three responsive citizens who are neither relatives nor employers. Although it is not mandatory, it would probably be well to list Caucasian references wherever possible.

Inasmuch as this new plan is only in its preliminary stage, please do not communicate further with the school of your choice until you are asked to do so. We do not know at present how much time will be required to complete the necessary work involved but we shall let you know as soon as anything develops.

Yours sincerely,

NATIONAL JAPANESE-AMERICAN STUDENT  
RELOCATION COUNCIL  
1201 Chestnut Street  
Philadelphia 7, Pennsylvania

Form XX



## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 11, 1943

I haven't pushed the thing at all because there were too many other problems before, but I may do something definite about it now. The only drawback is that they have a pretty high tuition fee here and I may not be able to budget for it right away although I may be able to do so. < I don't want to lower our standard of living any more as we are pretty near the margin right now. >

*wiff* I would like to take a course in casework as I think that it would be of definite value in my interviewing. I think I could squeeze it into my day and it would not interrupt my work much. < *on 7 63724* I would like to take it at nine in the morning as that would make me get up earlier. The only drawback to that is that I sometimes am out quite late on my interviews. I don't think that I will keep up the present pace much longer. I will have five interviews this week altogether as I have another one scheduled for tonight. I went on two Monday. I have a backlog in dictation now but I will probably catch up next week unless Tom has a lot of dictation also. He is working pretty hard these days; I suppose it is the competitive spirit. Tamie has not been around at all to bother us. I talked to Miss Lavery the other day and she said that the large map cases in our office may not be moved out because the other room where they planned to store them is too small. I don't think that will handicap us a bit as we will be fairly comfortable if we rearrange the room a little. My desk is too near the radiator now and it gets a little uncomfortable when the alternate blasts of heat and cold from the window hits me. There is some excess junk in the office now and they will remove it. I think that we are settled pretty well now and there is not much likelihood that they will evacuate us again.

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 11, 1943

Miss Lavery said that she would find us a special conference room when Dorothy arrived, but I think that we can make out in this office although it may be a little crowded.

After six months Mariko is working! Sho said that she worked yesterday. He didn't know exactly what kind of a job she had, but he said that it was in a defense plant and she did some office work. I will have to drop in on her one of these days and get the details. Sho said that he does not go over there too often these days as Mariko's time is pretty well taken up by George and she always has a lot of people over there.

-----

Last night I went over to interview Daiki once more and after about three or four hours, we broke it up because his other roommates came back and Sho Kaneko (CH-11) dropped in for a surprise visit. We just sat around and shot the baloney for a while. Daiki, Sho and I did all the talking as the other three fellows did not have much to say except when the subject of girls came up for a while.

We got started on the war, and Sho made the statement that he thought the European phase of it would be over by the end of the year because Germany was ready for a sudden collapse. He said that he got this opinion from the way the advertising business was going. "All of the firms and agencies are winding up their business and they are taking a big gamble that the war will be over at the end of January so they want to get ready for the post-war business. Even the Jewish business men are doing it, and they certainly would not do such a thing unless they were pretty sure."

Daiki said that Germany would have an internal collapse but he did not think that it would come for another year yet. He said that he had read Max Werner who was rarely wrong on predictions and it has said that Germany would fall by January 1944, but Daiki felt that would be wishful hoping. He said

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 11, 1943

that Russia was taking terrific losses on its offensive and it was just about over now. He did not see any signs of a complete German rout.

"The Germans are withdrawing fairly orderly and there is no second western front yet; the battles around Rome are only skirmishes compared to the Eastern front." Daiki (CH-21) was a little doubtful whether a true democratic victory would be won by the allies as he felt that Russia was the only country supporting the real underground movement and the people's government. He thought it was an indication of the appeasement move when England and the U.S. recognized "the weak sister to the Fascist's government--King Victor Emmanuel of Italy." Then Sho said, "Well, we will know for sure how the U.S. Army feels about it in a short time. If they start to draft the Niseis, then that means they expect the European war to go on for at least another year or otherwise they would not draft the Niseis since they would not use them on the Pacific front."

Sho felt that the real tough war for the U.S. was when we tackled Japan. He said that Japan was steadily building up and that Japan had not even drafted four million students yet." Daiki did not agree with this as he pointed out that Japan had built up a total war machine for the past ten years and that it was more completely mobilized than the U.S. He did agree that Japan would be difficult to defeat. Sho added that McArthur's strategy was to take the Philippines first because he expected Germany to fall and then England could throw in its Army by way of India and also add the English fleet to the Pacific.

The other three fellows in the room were very bored so we stopped that line of talk. Some indication of their interests will be written up

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 11, 1943.

in CH-21. Some mention was made of girls and it went on in that vein until Sho and I left. Daiki told us about the young Nisei girl who was in the business. This is his story/and he swears that it is true.

"You know why all the zoot suiters hang around that Japanese restaurant down on Clark Street? It is because Pauline is living upstairs and doing a 'business.' I don't know much about Pauline, but she was working at Cuneo's when I was. She used to live at the Y but they kicked her out after they found out that she was a pro. She is only about 20 years old and I don't know where she comes from. She moved into this building (Maple Manor) and I used to see her in the lobby. She is an attractive girl, rather tall and sophisticated looking. She got ahold of a Nisei pimp. He is a snaky looking person, but he looks sharp and he goes out and gets business for her. All the Nisei fellows used to go up to her room for a piece. Then the pimp started to bring Americans and soldiers into the hotel. The landlady did not like this so she kicked the girl out. Now she is living above the Japanese restaurant down there and she doesn't work anymore at Cuneo's as she makes good business with all the Nisei fellows going up there. There are some prostitution houses around here, but they are not so good. A lot of the Niseis go to Gary, Indiana, but that is far away so they would rather go to see that Nisei girl. There is no Japanese community around here so that these fellows are pretty bold. They are very young and this is the first time they have had a chance to sow their wild oats."

Afterwards, Sho and I walked down to the Y hotel where he lived. He wanted to introduce me to a fellow from Seattle but this Nisei was not in so we went to the cafeteria and ate something. Sho began to talk about

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 11, 1943

this Seattle Nisei named George??? He said that George was fairly well off so that he just traveled around the country, going to the various Japanese communities to study the business possibilities for a Japanese community. Sho said that this George was thinking of post-war business prospects and he was on the look-out for ideas. That is why he has been around talking to various Niseis who have business ideas. Sho remarked that things like this were going to cause the creation of a Japanese community and he did not know how it could be prevented. We had talked a little bit about this problem with Daiki just before we left. Daiki had mentioned that a Japanese community was likely to start because the other alternative of dispersal was problematical. He said that it would probably start around Clark St. where the three Japanese restaurants are grouped together. Daiki said that if a Republican regime came in after the war, it was fairly easy to conceive of it abolishing the relocation centers. In that event there would be a great flocking of Japanese toward the largest areas of concentration, which included Chicago. Daiki made the point that the Isseis would cause the creation of a segregated Japanese community, and not the Niseis. He pointed out his uncle as an example who is already looking for a hotel to open up. He also mentioned the business venture of selling Japanese food to the Niseis. Daiki believes that a Japanese community would never be self-sufficient, but there was room for it to seek business among the lower economic levels of the white population, such as small restaurants along the skid-rows. He did not know what the Niseis would do if they were ever completely segregated. He said that the possibility for civil service would only be open to a few. He also mentioned that truck farming was a possibility.

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 11, 1943

He did not think that domestic work would be a solution because there would be competition with the Negroes in this work. Daiki then said that this was the most pessimistic way of looking at the problem and there was a more optimistic alternative by further integration into the economic and social life of the wider communities. Daiki felt that this was a definite WRA responsibility and that the WRA was not doing all it could at the present time because it was confused also.

In the "Y" cafeteria Sho told me a little more about the business plans of his friend, George. He said that the fellow was looking after personal profit and he did not care about creating more segregation as long as he made money. He told Sho that this sort of thing was happening in Denver. He said that Wesley and his partner dangled a bottle of shoyu and some other Japanese foods before the people in camp and then charged outrageous prices for them because there was such a demand. He told Sho that Wesley and his partners were each making well over \$1000 a month profit. Every two weeks they would throw a big party at some night club which they rented out for the evening and it would invariably end up in a drunken brawl. George told Sho that the Japanese community in Denver was just like that before the war and he did not see how they would ever get out of this condition. This George felt that Chicago was also going to turn out the same way and the first ones to get into business would make the most money. Of course Sho does not like to see this happen but these stories have almost convinced him that a Japanese community is inevitable. One thing I have noticed is that most Niseis I have talked to have a rather pessimistic outlook in regard to the post-war situation. I think it is even reflected in the Pacific-Citizen, particularly Joe Masaoka's column -- he makes the point

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 11, 1943

that the Niseis are the last hired and the first fired. Many other Niseis I have talked to also have this opinion and it reflects the basic feeling of insecurity which almost all of the Niseis have at the present time. As Daiki says, "The Niseis' only roots here are in their economic jobs and that is not very certain. That is why very few Niseis are stabilized yet and they have no feelings of belonging to anything." Coupled with this feeling of insecurity, there is a wish expressed by many Niseis that they are going back to the west coast after the war. These people apparently have not looked upon the situation too objectively and it is more of a sentimental attachment. Recently I have heard many more comments that the economic factor will be the most important in determining the post-war residence. This may indicate that some of the Niseis are coming out of the clouds now and realizing that they have to be more practical about post-war residential plans and not base it upon a feeling of nostalgia.

Sho seems to be doing very well yet. He rented an apartment in order to resettle his family but they took a job in the meantime. They just passed thru here the other day on the way to Detroit. Sho said that his parents have a job as caretakers to the estate of one of the McCormick family branches. He said that it was not the Tribune publisher because he would not let his parents work for such a stiff-shirt. Sho said that his parents will be paid \$125 a month and room and board for the work and his sister will also live with them. His sister will be able to take a job by herself and Sho feels that she should get a pretty good wage because jobs are plentiful in Detroit and her housing problems are already taken care of. Sho plans to take a week off during the Thanksgiving holidays

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 11, 1943

in order to visit his folks. He has recently returned from one week's business trip to New York for which the company paid all expenses. They plan to send him to Iowa for a while some time next month.

Sho said that the Christmas rush for the advertising business is all over now but he has been able to make some very good commissions on the side. He said that last Saturday he made \$150 for drawing a mural with a spray gun. He does not work on Saturday so he went down there and used the company material. He said that he had made \$50 extra on each of the two previous Saturdays before that, but he does not expect any more large extra commissions like this any more since the Xmas rush is now over. He said that if he does get another large commission he would take us all out to dinner and a stage show some Saturday evening. Sho has not been over to see Mariko so often recently because her time is taken up with George T. Sho said that he took out Yoshi (CH-9) to a concert because she is one of the few nisei girls he knows who appreciate good music. Sho feels that he is pretty well adjusted to Chicago now, but he does not know where he is headed for. He feels that his present job offered him a fair degree of security. Recently one of the big department stores here offered 3 members of the office staff a job to become its advertising department, but this was turned down.

I received a letter from Wang today and he has some interesting comments to make about the Caucasian attitudes toward the Niseis at Syracuse University. He also commented on the attitude of the Niseis who volunteered to work at Shelby. He made a comparison between the Hawaiians and the mainland Niseis and he arrived at the conclusion that Hawaiian Niseis were more patriotic to America, in terms that they had a stronger desire to remain in this country. Wang feels that the Niseis' idea of patriotism is much different from that of the average white Americans. He plans to drop in when he get a furlough one of these days.

(Letter attached)

(COPY)

3716

8 November 43  
Co. E, School En.  
Barracks 11  
Camp Savage

Dear Chas:-

T/S Bill Himmel who recently saw Shibutani saw you in Chicago promptly to write this letter to you. Also the fact that I may be dropping by one of these days on leave. I understand you are still working on evacuation and the aftermath. Here are some of my own experiences, observations and opinions for all they are worth.

In Syracuse, I was most favorably accepted by two widely divergent groups: the church group and the Y.P. League (now disbanded). I had the feeling that the professors in general distrusted me. This may be peculiar in view of the fact that Syracuse had opened its halls of learning to JA's. The only explanation I could find was that the semester prior to my coming (the first semester JA's were accepted), there was a change of chancellors. According to the Methodist student counselor, the old chancellor was A-Jap-is-a-Jap fellow; while the new chancellor was a church liberal who is said to have replied to the board of directors who asked him if there were any Japanese at Syracuse, "No, we don't have any Japanese. On the other hand, we do have a few Americans...of Japanese descent." With the chancellor I felt entirely at ease. I felt opposition, however, from the Dean of the College of Liberal Arts, the Dean of Men, and the certain members of the faculty. The only reason for this that I could see was that the head of the History Department had prepared a pamphlet covering the different phases of American history since Pearl Harbor and included a section on evacuation. This part included as gospel objective truth, such things as Japs-located-around-strategic areas, sabotage at Pearl Harbor, etc., etc. Apparently, the rest of the department was passing this line on to the students without any special efforts at verification of these accusations.

I happened to know two teaching assistants who were inclined to disagree with

this line. They gave me a chance to speak to their classes on evacuation. This I did, but met considerable opposition from the students. They were inclined to follow the line, and distrust everything I said. It was the first time I'd actually experienced the feeling that I was butting my head up against a stone wall.

I had a number of other occasions to address groups, mostly church groups. Here the opposition was not so noticeable. Most of the people had never heard of evacuation.

The church group accepted me because they were Christian and not because they considered me as American. There was a Chinese student and a Japanese (woman) student in the same bunch. The leader of the campus church group was a Pacifist, it seems to be the regular "line" of the Federal Council of Churches. At any rate, he embarrassed me considerably one day when introducing me to a group of young people in Rochester, N.Y. by apologizing for the Jap attack on Pearl Harbor by describing it as a brilliant military stroke of strategy! This is why I say they accepted me not as an American but as a Christian. I still had my doubts about the church -- despite all the good work it has done for evacuees and did not hesitate to tell him about them. But he answered somewhat unconcernedly that I would see the light some day. About this Chinese friend:- he is an American Citizen but grew up just outside of Jap-occupied Canton. His folks are still there. We fast became the best of friends, and wherever he went, he did not hesitate to voice his doubts about the shortcomings of American democracy, especially in relation to race attitudes. Again this proved embarrassing to me. This fellow was a pacifist. He is not in a C.P.S. camp for the duration.

This church group attempted, with colossal failure, to better white-Negro relations within Syracuse, by the only method known to them: weekly discussion get-togethers. I angled for private invitations into Negro home, got them, and received from them the feeling that the get-togethers were total failures. If as one Negro

girl told me, "They're white folks, and we're Negroes, and no matter how hard they try, they look down upon us. I felt that every time I go to the 'discussion'." She was bitter and didn't try to hide her feelings. This was before the crop of race riots. In Syracuse, as elsewhere, the Nisei has no problem comparable to the Negro, or in the east, the Jewish problem.

Some of my best friends were among the Jewish young people of the Co-op where I lived and boarded. Whenever the young Jewish kids get together, the talk drifts to their problem. At times, I felt I was back in post-Pearl Harbor Berkeley listening to Young Nisei discussing the problem. Their attitudes were the same as ours. If you're a Jew, you don't have much of a chance. You're branded. You can't marry gentiles. People call you "kike". It hurts. Jews don't continue business. E.G. They were always on the defensive.

The YCL, the second group in which I was most favorably received, was a downtown group composed largely of the frustrated. As far as I could see, except for the organizer and a lecturer who came down from New York to "indoctrinate" us, no one was especially interested in either Soviet Russia or Communism. There was not even the "intellectual" element one found in the Berkeley Nisei group. They were pro-labor, anti-capital, pro-democracy. The organizers' line obviously followed the Soviet line, though I could see no connection(if any existed) at all between the two. The not-so-interested members were too cynical to take any ideology seriously. They just knew they were dissatisfied, or hurt, and approved of Russia's methods, but couldn't quite interest themselves enough to activate any real program. I don't think it's necessary to explain that most of the YCL's were Jewish Americans, and that their dissatisfaction and hurt came from personal experiences of race-prejudice and baiting, and perhaps from their own liberalism.

Curiously enough, even this liberal group who were constantly on the defensive regarding generalizations about races, nevertheless accepted as fact the numerous generalizations used by race-baiters against the JA's. "After all," they would

say, "if there's one disloyal JA among 1000," or "sabotage at Pearl Harbor."

There are not arguments against such statements since they seem to be emotionally fixed within a person. I don't suppose they ever stopped to think that just as they fixed their emotions within themselves and would not give them up despite a barrage of facts, so others who held similar fixed emotions against them would not, or perhaps, could not give them up.

Meanwhile, Syracuse was gradually changing from a civilian to a war college. First the Air Corps trainees arrived. Then the Army Engineers and the A.S.T.P. One by one the fellows in the house were being drafted. I told everyone that I was an American and yet I remained in civies. I began to feel that I insincere. That others might think so never entered my mind. Little boys constantly stopped me on the street and asked me what I was. "American," I answered. "But what are you, really?" I began to wonder, and have doubts. I volunteered to prove <sup>to</sup> myself, to prove to others that I was American. I had often questioned the sincerity of JA's who waved the flag with all their might, called themselves Americans, were super-patriotic, and protected their complete innocence. Well ... the show was on the other foot -- my foot -- now.

I've wondered why JA's at Shelby and elsewhere have volunteered. I'm quite sure it wasn't out of sheer patriotism, though I'm sure that most JA's love their country -- Hawaii and America -- with a devoutness that is hardly matched by the Americans. Furthermore, I'm quite sure that JA volunteers didn't volunteer because they hated the Jap or the Jerry. That will come later on the battlefield when their buddies start staying wherever they fall -- forever. By then it will have become a personal grudge fight. As long as we're in training, the war is still too far off, too impersonal to stir us deeply enough to hate the enemy we are being taught to fight and kill.

Why did JA's volunteer? I suppose it's because most JA's had a weather-eye cocked to the future, and saw or sensed that if they didn't do something now,

there would be hell to pay later. Later because they were determined to stay in this country and not be deported to Japan or any other country. That is why I have said that most JA's really love the country in which they were born and reared. That is one thing no one can take away from the JA's. If you want to define patriotism as this kind of love for country, then I suppose you can say that JA's volunteered out of patriotism ... But it's obviously a different kind of patriotism than is commonly held by most Americans. Too, I suppose most of the JA's have never lost faith in American democracy. In the end, most JA's feel that like a fairy tale, everyone will live happily ever after. I'm quite sure that the boys from Hawaii training at Shelby and in Italy have never lost that faith, though it may have been rudely shaken by the evacuation. I would say that in general Hawaiian JA's are much more democratic-minded than mainlanders. This is from a personal opinion only; whether it will stand scientific attitude tests or not, I don't know.

This may come as a sort of rude shock to mainlanders, and especially to the JACLers, who, if I remember correctly, were wont to believe (in the period of confusion following Pearl Harbor), the tales of Jap sabotage at Pearl Harbor. Incidentally, whenever JA soldiers congregate, the official JACL organ, the P. Citizen, is known also as the official morale buster. The only encouraging reports JA's have read in that sheet for a long time have been the news reports from Italy describing the heroism of JA's in Italy. describing the heroism of JA's in Italy. JA's are really proud of those boys, and wish to hell they were right up there with them.

In the Army, we are supposed to ignore controversial issues. I don't know whether or not I've overstepped the bounds of discretion by writing what I have. I hardly think so. At any rate, I have stuck to opinion, and haven't consciously released anything that might be of comfort or aid to the enemy. Hope I'll be seeing you one of these days.

/s/ Wang

## DIARY

3721

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 12, 1943

I expect to finish dictating today CH-20, Yuki Kimura, today. I still have Daiki CH-21 to get typed up but I probably won't until next week. Last night I went over to talk to Fay Nakagawa (CH-22) and I started a preliminary interview during the course of the evening as I already have a few notes on her. I haven't seen her around for quite a while. Fay is staying at the George William College dormitory for girls. It is an old home near the University, but very nicely furnished. Fay likes the college atmosphere of the place. She said that there was one other Nisei girl staying there, but Fay is the only non-college girl. She is working for the Army in her civil service job and she makes about \$146 a month after the overtime is counted in. Her basic salary is \$1440. Fay said that she started to work for civil service at Camp Roberts on Dec. 1, 1941 and it was quite a disappointment when she was released a couple of months later due to the war. She came out from Gila because the civil service board reinstated her, but she had to fight with her father in order to get permission to come out. Fay is 23 years old. There is a curfew of 11 o'clock on the college dorm so I could not stay too late. I expect to interview her again either Monday or Tuesday. I have decided to take the rest of the week off because I am getting that tired feeling. It is a strain to go out on interviews night after night. The most tiring part is the long street car ride and that takes about half the evening. If the person is talkative, it is not too bad; but if I have to ask a lot of questions, it sort of wears me down. I am getting so that I ask questions almost automatically as I have the outline pretty well memorized now. I suppose these intensive interviews are pretty hard on the interviewed but they don't seem to mind. In fact, most of them are very cooperative.

Nothing much happened in our personal lives yesterday. I dictated most of the day. Emiko and Bette went shopping all day so that they were pretty tired last night. Bette didn't buy anything as she said she was just looking around first.

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 12, 1943

Girls must get some sort of special pleasure out of shopping. They put so much energy into it and they don't seem to mind it at all. In that respect, the Nisei girls have a wider interest than the fellows and they enjoy going to the elite shopping area more. Emiko said some strange Nisei girl came up to her and said, "Samui neh?" Emiko was very disgusted when she told me about this and she said she disliked it intensely when a Nisei spoke in Japanese to her. She was sorting out her good Xmas cards from the bad ones and I suggested that she send some of the bad ones to Tule Lake. Emiko said that she wouldn't waste postage in sending any Xmas cards to any Japs. They drank some tea last night so that they could not go to sleep for a long time. They talked for quite a while but I didn't hear what they were saying as I fell asleep right away.

I saw Mrs. Lavery this morning and she said that she was going to have our office painted but she did not think that the map cases could be taken out. Tom is already anticipating a week's vacation while they do the painting. Mrs. Lavery said that she would find another office for us in case Dorothy came for the conference during the time our office is being painted. She did not say when the room would be painted as they plan to paint all of the offices down here.

November 15, 1943

I've had a pretty strenuous weekend. Friday evening I decided not to go out on an interview but to take it easy for the rest of the week. We went out to a show and it was late before we got home. After that I read a book for a couple of hours. Emiko said she was having an examination and she was a little on edge. She wanted to get the studying for it over with, but she did not get around to it until Sunday afternoon.

Saturday Emiko and Bette went shopping all day long. I slept all morning and then I decided to go down and pick up Alice's typewriter from Mariko's. Mariko was not in so that I had to kill several hours. I went over to the Y and got a

DIARY

November 15, 1943

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

haircut. Then I went over to see Yuri but she was not home either. I went back to Mariko's but she was still out. Then I went downtown and looked around watching the people shop. I phoned over to Mariko's but she still was not home. By that time I was tired so I dropped into the News theater for an hour. When I went up to Mariko's for the last time and found her still out, I gave it up and came on home. It was quite a useless day.

I wasn't in a good mood when I got home. Emiko and Bette wanted to out on the China "meshy" but I said I was too tired. Emiko got angry and she said that she would go by herself so I said go ahead. After thinking it over for a while, I decided that <sup>we</sup> could go after all. That Chop Suey dinner Saturday night was quite an event! We ordered a huge quantity of dishes and the waiter was amazed. He thought that we were having other people to join us. We kept asking for more and more things and he couldn't figure out how we could eat it all. The meal cost us \$4.50, but it was well worth it.

I don't see how Bette can eat so much. She wanted keep up with us and she almost turned green. Emiko beat me by a little bit although I tried my best to finish up the second big bowl of rice. My shoes got untied and I was so stuffed that I could not bend over to tie it.

There are not very many women in Chinatown so that all the men stared at Bette and Emiko. Emiko flirted with a whole table full of old Chinese men. After we finished, we wandered around looking for a grocery store so that we could buy some Chinese tea and other things. It was freezing cold. We did not have any luck so that we had to quit and start home after about an hour. Emiko felt the call of nature and we had to hunt around and find a women's room for her. Finally we had to go back to the restaurant as that was about the only place.

That night I had all kinds of stomach pains and I had to get up and make a dash. It must have been some sort of food poisoning, although Emiko and Bette

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 15, 1943

did not have any trouble. I tossed around all night. Yesterday I stayed in bed until 6:30. Bette slept until about 4:00 before she finally got up. Emiko worried about her test so that around 2:00 she turned on the lights and started to study. She did this until about 5:00. Mariko phoned over then and said that she was staying home that evening so she wanted to know if <sup>we</sup> wanted to drop over.

I had a terrific headache when I finally did get up, but I thought that the fresh air would do me good so we decided to go over for a while. I was feeling pretty groggy, just like a hangover. Emiko cooked some "sushi" to take over to Mariko, and the door to our oven fell off while she was cooking. That was rather unfortunate as I don't know if the landlord will fix it for us.

<sup>last evening went</sup>  
When we got over to Mariko's, we thought that it would be nice and quiet over there. I thought I just would rest. Much to our surprise there were a lot of people over there and they kept on coming after we got there. There were 21 there last evening. Mariko just can't seem to get along without having a lot of people. She phoned them all to come over. It was not a party or anything special. Maybe she was celebrating the fact that she finally has gone to work. She is a clerical worker in a sort of defense factory and she gets \$25.00 a week. It is too bad that she not trained for anything special. Any untrained young girl could do that work. It is something like the job Emiko had this summer. Mariko just does not seem to care much for work anyway and her whole life is wrapped up in her social functions, and landing a "man" now. It seems to be going along pretty smoothly with George -- maybe he will be landed fish before long, poor guy.

The party was not much of a success; there were too many people there. I don't know why Mariko drags all these people about her. I don't think that they are really her friends; they just come over because they do not have anything else to do. Mariko seems to bask in the spotlight. There was not much of interest about

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 15, 1943

the party; I can't remember hardly anything of what was said so that it must not have been important. However, if those people had a good time, I suppose it is o.k. > It struck me that if a Nisei society was going to develop here, it was going to be through the influence of people like Mariko and Bob. The group is supposedly one of the most Americanized, but it has definitely turned within itself. Mariko never has understood my point of view and she no longer makes much of a pretense of saying that she does. It is this sort of event that makes it appear that a Nisei society is inevitable.

< <sup>enil 4 37 33</sup> As far as the speech and action used during the course of the evening, it was completely Americanized. Eileen brought along her roommate, Betty Jean. She is a Caucasian girl who has come up from Georgia, and she attends the same music school as Eileen. She seems to fit in rather easily with the group. There was one event which happened that I did not think was quite fitting for the occasion. Some Nisei soldier, Tobi Otani, took off his uniform and he presented a Japanese jitter-bug dance. Everybody clapped politely but hardly anyone thought it was funny. This fellow used to sing a lot of Japanese songs and do Japanese acting for the Japanese community in Los Angeles and that area. I just couldn't see any cultural value in that sort of stuff. I saw Emiko and Bette pass a look of disgust between them during this vulgar performance. Later on, he gave some other impersonation and one or two of them were pretty good. The fellow apparently wanted the thunderous applause of the gathering and he was very loud in his talk and laughter throughout the evening. I felt embarrassed for him because people were laughing at him and not with him. He escorted Mrs. Sato to the party along with the 11 year old Reiko. Mrs. Sato is an Issei woman, about 38 years old. She has had quite a reputation for running around with men, from Tulare on, and even in the pre-war days she must have been about 10 years older than Toby, if not more. She didn't say too much during the evening, although she kept telling Bette what a clever actor Toby Otani was.

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 15, 1943

Everybody coaxed Bob to sing and it didn't take much effort to do that. The group laid it on pretty thick about the Frankie Sinatra touch, and Bob just ate it up. Yoshi and Eileen played the piano while Yuri and Emiko also sang songs during the evening. George didn't get a chance to sing so Bette went up to him and patted his back in sympathy. I felt pretty lousy all the time I was there and I wasn't aware of too much of what was going on as I slept on the couch. There seems to be a lot of stabbing in the back in that group and I don't see how Mariko is able to bring them all together. Yoshi doesn't like Bob and she is jealous of Eileen's piano playing and vice versa. Mariko doesn't get along with Albert. Some of the people there have talked viciously about Texas Mary, who was also there, etc., etc. I doubt if any of that group would really be true friends to Mariko if a crisis ever developed. Mariko has not learned yet that one does not count friendships in numbers or popularity, but to the degree that you can trust that person and have confidence in him no matter what happens. It is all a superficial friendship and I don't see how she can continually put up with it, although she seems to enjoy it. It's quite an effort on her part because she has to put extra energy forth in order to keep the party rolling. Even then, that party last night did not have a spontaneous air about it. It seemed that things were rather forced. I did not think that it was so good for Mrs. Sato to be dragging her 11 year old daughter around to these sort of parties with her all the time as she does. Some of the people there were o.k. but I thought the majority were excess baggage.

Bob (Ch-13) has quit his job at the Chez Paree. He had another new suit on last night. I didn't get a chance to talk with him very much as he was too busy bowing to the applause for his singing. He said that the reason he quit his job was because he needed a rest. He hopes to have something lined up in the way of bar-tending work next week. One of the motivations for quitting his job apparently was due to his ambitions in helping to organize the Nisei band

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 15, 1943

out here. He said that his former job had tied him up and he didn't have a chance to do anything on his own. I asked how the band was coming along, and what was to be its purpose. Bob answered, "I don't care what Mr. Shirrell says about the formation of Nisei groups, I think that Nisei socials are absolutely necessary and we have to get together for our social life. You know yourself that hakujin won't completely accept us. That is why we have to have our own dances and parties. We hope to get this band ready in a short time so that we can give some dances for the Nisei. We don't hope to make too much money out of this, since it costs about \$200 to put on a dance. I am going to be the vocalist for the outfit. We had our first work-out this afternoon but some friction has developed. Some lady gave us a subsidy as she was interested in helping the Nisei get a normal social life. However, there is a difference of opinion among the band members. They don't know whether to emphasize sweet or swing music. I thought that if we had too much of the jitterbug stuff, the dances would be a failure because too many yogores would show up. I'd rather have a little more of the sweet since that is my style of singing. I like jitterbug a lot, but we have to think about drawing the nice group of Niseis to the dances."

I asked Bob if he really believed that they could make money off of these dances. He was not sure because he wondered how they could get all of the Nisei girls out to these events. He said that the girls did not know enough fellows and only those with dates would come to the dances. This would mean that there would always be a great excess of males at the dances. He said they would think about that later and try to devise a method of getting the girls out. He said that no positive plans had been made yet since the band is only in the formation stage at the present time. He said that the band might even play for Caucasian groups and I told Bob that this would be better for his career because then he would get some recognition as a singer before Caucasian groups. Bob said this was a thought and perhaps they would even consider that. My impression from this

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 15, 1943

was that Bob was more interested in getting publicity for himself rather than making the Nisei happy. Bob and his group cannot be blamed because social functions are the most important things in their lives right now and they lack social visibility due to the fact that they really have not thought things out all the way yet. In this respect, I suppose they are following the more normal pattern of American life without recognizing what it could do to their particular minority group. All of their emphasis is upon the present and there is little outward evidence of much thought about the future.

I talked<sup>to</sup> Eileen for a little while and made some tentative plans for a future interview. Eileen said that she was attending music classes all day long and for three evenings of the week she went to the Central Y College in order to take some educational courses so that she would be able to teach music after her graduation this June. Eileen is very Americanized, but I don't see the unusual qualities in her that Mariko always brags about. I don't think she is any more Americanized than Mariko, Emiko, Bette or Toshi. The mere fact that she lived in North Dakota certainly does not make the great difference that it is supposed to make. However, Eileen is much more of an extrovert personality than the usual Nisei girl.

I also talked to Albert and Toshi for a while. (CH-4) Toshi said that they found some good bargains in second hand furniture for their new flat. Albert said that if he gets a defense job they will still try to move into one of those Federal Housing Projects and take their newly purchased furniture along with them. Albert is very anxious for me to come up and drink with him, but I haven't had time to get around to it yet. Edward Hotta, their boarder, was also at the party but he wasn't very noticeable. He is a quiet person and rather conservative and Japanese. Mary mentioned that he was getting married in two more weeks and she looked quite happy. Her divorce is not final yet but she is getting married anyway. I don't suppose that Mary has ever had so many friends as she has now and

DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 15, 1943

this is mostly due to Mariko introducing her about. I didn't talk to very many of the other people there as I did not feel up to it physically. I suppose part of it was due to my allergic disposition toward large Nisei groups. However, I would rather see this informal type of gathering than big formal functions like the all Nisei dance which is coming up this Saturday night. Mary's baby got quite a bit of attention during the evening and somebody painted its nose red and also put a large mustache on its lips. The baby looked pretty disgusted throughout these proceedings.

The party struck me as being a very adolescent sort of affair and it lacked the usual gaiety which goes with a party. I don't know what the reason for this was, but I suspect that it was due to the fact that many of the people there were not acquainted with each other previously. There were too many people there for that small apartment to accommodate comfortably anyway. About half of the group left early, and we went home shortly after that. Eileen and Toshi were greatly concerned about the fact that I wasn't feeling so well and Eileen gave me some kind of medicine to take. I took some last night but I don't know if it did any good or not. I still felt a little nauseated this morning. I still can't figure out what it was that did not agree with me. When I mentioned to Mariko last night that I thought I had food poisoning from the chop suey dinner, she exclaimed, "Oh, I don't think that they would poison you intentionally." I never even thought of identifying the "food poisoning" with the fact that I ate in a Chinese restaurant. The thought must have been in Mariko's mind or she never would have said such a thing. Just before we came home, she came up and said that she was sorry about the things she said last Saturday afternoon and that she did not mean it all. I had already forgotten all about it although I remember that it was some kind of argument about the "eta" status in the Nisei society. I dug through Alice's

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 15, 1943

trunk before I left and got her typewriter out. I will use it until Alice finds a permanent apartment to move into. I may have to spend a few dollars to get it fixed up but I don't know yet.

It was snowing and raining a little this morning when I came down here and it still looks quite threatening. It isn't so cold today as it has been for the past week.

Tom mentioned that he had spoken to Mrs. Lavery this morning and she had told him definitely that our office was going to be painted. She said that since we had been moved around so much, we could have a choice of getting it painted immediately or at the end after all of the other rooms on the basement floor had been done. In talking it over this morning, we decided that we would wait until the other rooms had been painted since it would inconvenience us too much if all of our stuff was in the hallway when Dorothy arrived for the conference. We can probably get another room for temporary use, but I suspect that things will be so disrupted that we may have to take a week off.

Emiko has not received any word yet about the prospect for a postoffice job during the holiday. She thinks that she will write the postmaster of this city in a day or so to see if that would do any good. There is a great shortage of postoffice workers this year and the chances should be pretty good if Emiko presses it. Both Emiko and Bette have been spending quite a bit of money for Xmas shopping but I never see anything that they buy. A lot of times they just go downtown to look around without buying anything at all. They both feel very hard pressed for time because so much attention has to be paid to their school. Bette doesn't have too much homework but Emiko seems to have quite a great deal. I still haven't got my shirts ironed yet as they only do this in streaks. I looked around for some Xmas presents Saturday but it got so boring that I gave it up without purchasing anything. I have no idea of what to buy for presents and I don't suppose I have too much interest in it. I'll probably do all my buying at the last moment. This year Xmas presents have to sent by

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 15, 1943

December 10 because the postoffices are so understaffed due to the fact that over 30,000 postal workers have been taken into the services already.

## DIARY

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

November 17, 1943

I've been sleeping late the past few mornings and I haven't gotten to the office until around 11 or so. Lately I've had that tired-out feeling and I don't feel too ambitious, however, yesterday I did about 50 pages on CH-21 (Daiki) and I finished it up today and sent it off. I am only working on one case now but I have had only two interviews thus far. It may take a little longer to interview Fay Nakagawa (CH-22) but I believe it will be worth it. I haven't any other cases lined up for this week and I may not even start another.

Yesterday Tom mentioned that one of his cases had a typewriter which cost \$70 and he was willing to sell it for half price. I showed an immediate interest and I may buy it for \$35 even though I have the use of Alice's typewriter now. Alice does not seem to be willing to sell hers and there is no use urging her. Tom said that he listened in to an interesting bull session by a group of Gila Niseis yesterday and all they talked about was the money-mad Niseis. He said they also made a lot of slams against Ben Yoshioka of the WRA. They feel that Ben hands out all of the 85 cents-an-hour jobs to his friends and he doesn't do enough for the other Niseis who come in looking for jobs. Tom is still working on his thesis on the pre-war Japanese communities and Frank is still pondering over his outline for his Tule Lake opus. Tsuchiyama has moved close to the University but she has not put in her appearance lately.

Bette got her report card yesterday and she got very good grades, although she was not completely satisfied. She said that she just found out that the only way to get A's in that high school was to do a lot of outside class work. Bette thinks that she will be able to do it rather easily because she does not find the school very hard, except for her physics course. She doesn't like her art course either because she can't draw well like Emiko. Emiko has gotten over the hump of her examinations, but she is still up in the air about how she is going to come out this semester. She received a notice from the Post Office asking her for a copy of her birth certificate. Emiko

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 17, 1943

does not feel that there is much use in trying to get a Post Office job over the holiday now because her school does not let out until the day before Xmas. Emiko has been doing a lot of shopping and she already has a great deal of presents wrapped. She hasn't purchased much for the family presents yet as she is waiting for me to go to the bank and get some money. I haven't been able to get downtown lately but I may do so tomorrow. We plan to get quite a few presents for the kids in camp because they don't have any thing there. Emiko has been very conscientious about her Xmas shopping just as she is conscientious about anything she goes into intensively. She hasn't found anything about the nurse's training corps yet although she said that her biology teacher may be able to give her some information. We were talking about school last night and Bette said that she would like to go to New York because the school system was not so good. Emiko said that she rather liked it in Chicago now, but that is because a lot of her Gila friends are here. She is also getting adjusted fairly well into the college life. Last night she and Bette went to some sort of a meeting to plan for a party with her school group, and afterwards they went to visit the girl at her home. They didn't get in until around 12.

I would like to go to New York yet, but it does not appear as a possibility for it is too great. It all depends on how the Study works out. I would like to get Emiko started well on her college course in a place where she can follow it through to the end, because otherwise, she may get discouraged. She hasn't thought so seriously about the future and her college aims as much as Bette. I received a letter yesterday which was a copy of a letter sent to Dean Redfield of the University here telling of the Student Relocation Council's efforts to get clearance for Nisei students in the schools which are at present closed by the Army. (See copy of letter, next page)

Louise said that Doi came in this morning and he claims to have overheard some Nisei fellows on the "L" discussing the Nisei dance this Saturday. Doi said that these fellows were going to "get somebody" they didn't like at this dance and gang up on them. Doi believes that they are Santa Anita boys. I think that Tom will go to this dance

NATIONAL JAPANESE AMERICAN  
STUDENT RELOCATION COUNCIL  
1201 Chestnut Street, Philadelphia 7, Pennsylvania

November 13, 1943

Dean Robert Redfield,  
University of Chicago,  
Chicago, Illinois

Dear Dean Redfield:

Through the War Relocation Authority we have been advised of a new plan by which Japanese American students from the Projects may at the discretion of the Provost Marshall General's Office be admitted to universities and colleges otherwise closed to them. As a first step in getting this plan into operation, we are submitting through the War Relocation Authority to the Provost Marshall General's Office some fifty cases of selected students who seem likely to be approved and competent to take advantage of the opportunities at schools like the University of Chicago.

Among these is Mr. Charles Kikuchi of 4743 Drexel Blvd., Chicago, Illinois, who is now working for the Evacuation and Resettlement Study, University of Chicago Social Science Building, Room 12, 1129 East 59th Street, Chicago. Mr. Kikuchi has filled out the six forms required and returned them to us, with the suggestion that he would like best to stay at the University of Chicago and acquire the status of a student, even though circumstances limit him to taking a small amount of work. From his letter moreover it appears that he has already received his Joint Board Army Clearance for his present work, which is listed as a vital war work project.

Clearance in the states about Chicago for students seeking to enter college under this new procedure will be through the Sixth Army Service Command. May I suggest that the whole process might perhaps be speeded if you would call up the Sixth Service Command and ask them whether the Joint Board Clearance Mr. Kikuchi has would be sufficient ground for you to admit him as a student to the University of Chicago and if not what further steps might be required.

Very cordially yours,

C.V. Hibbard, Director

cvh:mcm

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 17, 1943

and he can follow the general impressions and attitudes. I have no urge to go to the dance and it only causes me to get upset and I am better off by not going. I am concentrating more fully on the individual case documents now that peace has been made with Mr. Shirrell.

Last night I went over to interview Fay Nakagawa (CH-22) but we didn't get too far as Dr. Gray and his wife from England came into the parlor at the College dormitory and we had a very interesting conversation. Dr. Gray speaks with a very broad English accent; he is English all over. I was rather stimulated by the discussion and it was the first time for quite a while that I have had a chance to have an informal discussion of this sort. Such things just do not exist in the Nisei groups as the interest is on a much lower level.

Dr. Gray has very international attitudes and he appeared to be extremely tolerant about races. He was quite surprised when I told him that there was a belief among many Americans that the Negroes in the Army were all syphilitic. Dr. Gray said that he knew the Negroes had a higher rate of syphilis but this was due to the environmental causes more than any hereditary or racial characteristics. He said that the Negro troops in England were looked upon as Americans by the English people and they were very tolerant towards them. They could not understand the American discrimination against the Negroes. However, the Americans' answer that England has a much greater race problem in the handling of its Hindu troops which are all segregated. Dr. Gray is a zoologist and he is traveling around the various universities of this country; at present he is at the University of Pittsburgh. He believes that the only solution to the race problem of the world is intermarriage. He and his wife are very interested in the Nisei situation and we talked about that for quite a while. Fay didn't have much to say and she just sat there with her eyes and mouth open.

Fay was working for the Army at Camp Roberts at the time the war broke out and she had a very emotional reaction to her status. It was quite a shock to her when

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago *ent P.*

## DIARY

November 17, 1943

she was dismissed from the civil service. At present she is working for the Army Specialized Training Program here at the University. I knew her at Gila so that she was quite cooperative about giving me interviews; in fact, she rather likes it because she does not see very many other Niseis. She works 48 hours a week and she is making about \$146 a month at present.

Emiko still continues about her weight, but we never listen any more to her. I have slipped on my exercises also since I come home late at night and I am pretty tired. This morning I was rudely awakened by Mr. B. who said that there was a \$1.25 COD package for Emiko. I couldn't figure out what it was; I thought it might be some shopping stuff which she had sent out. After I paid the money, I discovered that it was some reducing medicine called "Figurene." It is guaranteed to make you lose 2 pounds in a week or something like that. I think it is a waste of money. The best way to reduce is to grasp the edge of the table firmly and shove away when the second helping comes around and we both know it! Only the body is weak even tho the spirit is willing. The trouble is that Emiko has gotten to be a very good cook and she puts extra effort into her cooking these days. It is because she feels that she is not contributing to her support and this is her way of doing her share.

I never have any serious arguments with Emiko any more, but she is so excitable at times and she gets on the defensive so easily. I suppose it is because she is grown up now. I have never been as close to her as with Bette although I am closer to Emiko than the rest of the family. That is because I have had more associations with them.

Lately, I have had that tired-out feeling and for the past few days I have not slept well at night. I don't know what is the cause unless I am getting stale at my work. I don't think it is that as much as the general worries that have a tendency to crop up when my resistance is at a low point. It is a vague feeling of something, I don't know what. I'm not too restless, in the way that I want to jump all around the country looking for a utopia. It is more than that and I suppose it has its basis

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

3737  
November 17, 1943

in the whole war situation. I think I am a cynic more than an idealist. That is why so many things about the formation of a Nisei society irritate me. It is all so superficial and I get upset when the Niseis and others persist in making this worst of things the most important problem.

I don't know what to think about the war any more. Although I still have my faith in the ideals of democracy I don't know if we are going forward or backwards now. I can't get the emotional feeling about the war like other people do and I can't develop undying hatreds against individuals in the fascist nations, although I am deeply opposed to the fascist doctrines. The glory of war just does not appeal to me; yet I feel that I should have more of a part in it. The thought has reoccurred recently about the Army service for me. I know that I would not like the life of discipline in the Army and the propaganda would leave me cold. Yet I do feel that I should have more of a part in it. It is quite a conflicting thought.

I haven't thought about the family resettlement at all lately. It seems to be such an impossible thing and I don't feel secure enough economically to take definite action. I plan to stick it out with the study, but I have wondered about my future. I have no particular desire to go back to California, and the desire to go to New York has been strong for years. But I do not know what work I could get there which would further my career. I guess I do not have self confidence enough although I make myself believe that I do. About the only way I can get to New York is through the study. I have also committed myself to seeing Bette through college and she wants to go there. At the same time, I still have responsibility for Emiko and I think there would be resistance on her part. It would be better for her to go off alone to a college as it would give her greater self confidence and make her more independent. However, I can't do anything unless she wants it and she won't say for sure just what it is that she wants. She knows she wants to go to college, but she is not too definite about nursing. That is why I have not made too many efforts about this.

I suppose it is this general feeling of economic insecurity that bothers all the Niseis to some degree, as well as all the people of this country. I saw in the

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 17, 1943

3738

papers this morning that the three Allies may offer some peace terms to Germany if she would overthrow the fascists in power. I don't think this is going to solve anything. > I don't know why I should worry about the world problems, perhaps it is tied in with my personal feelings of dissatisfaction. Every once in a while these moods hit me. Maybe it is the lack of sleep, although I seem to get plenty.

W/H Back of it all, I suspect that I also am worried about Emiko and Bette being happy. < I don't know if I am doing a good job at it. Everything is so uncertain anyway. I still can't see how a social life solution like Mariko's is going to do them any good. Yet it is hard to find the alternatives. Sometimes I feel tied down and wonder why I should take the responsibility. I still think that Emiko and Bette have a lot of possibilities and I don't want them to muff it. They are so young yet. It is encouraging that their thinking is liberal and not limited to distorted narrow views. I suppose that is the greatest value of their college education. I would hate to see them drift back to the narrow confines of Nisei thinking. Yet I would not like them to have a feeling of dissatisfaction like I often have. They are too normal for that.

The sun is shining again today and it is not quite as cold as it has been. We had expected a heavy snowstorm but it did not materialize. I have absolutely no ambition to do anything today; I think I shall go home early and take it easy. I had planned to go downtown, but I did not get up early enough for that. A thought struck me that perhaps the reasons for my feelings of conscience that I have now is because life is going along too smoothly for me and there should be some sort of an immediate crisis facing me. It has been that way ever since the evacuation. What a gruesome thought!

Thursday, November 18, 1943

Last night I stayed home to read a book and also to help Emiko do her English homework. It took her all evening to do the assignment since it was pretty difficult. Bette called Emiko the "stranger." She says "We have a stranger in our midst now. When I come home I see a person on the davenport and she is mumbling French. After a while

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 18, 1943

she gets up and cooks. Then she sits at a table all evening looking at books. After all this is done, then I am surprised because it is Emiko again." This gives some idea of how seriously Emiko does her homework. And she puts her full concentration into it. Bette also had some homework last night, for a change, and she was mumbling some Spanish she had to memorize. She feels that she will probably get 2 more S's on her report. This is the first time that Bette has studied at home for a long time. She can study and listen to the radio at the same time, but Emiko can't. I bought the two of them a Boston Cook Book for a secret preliminary Christmas present with a note saying, "Good food, good meat, good God, let's eat!" I saw that in some book. And I had to buy a cook book so I could apply it. Emiko cooks very well but she can use a cook book. I haven't bought them their real Christmas presents yet. >

The post office sent back Emiko's application for a Christmas job because Emiko put September 9, 1943 as the date of her birth! I am getting three ~~typed~~ typed copies of her birth certificate typed<sup>up</sup> and notarized today so that she will not have to send in an original. Emiko has a funny birth certificate because it just says that she was born in Oakland. It doesn't give the name of parents or any of the other information on the usual birth certificate. The reason for that is that it was the time that Mom left home because she was going to divorce Pop. She went to the Salvation Army home, the Japanese one, in San Francisco and she took Jack and me along. Emiko was born in Oakland but Mom was staying at the Salvation Army Evangeline Home, for a short time before. The Evangeline Home is for unmarried mothers and the birth certificate that Emiko has is one usually given to illegitimate children. Mom went home after that as she made up with Pop. Emiko likes her birth certificate because it doesn't say anything about what race she is and she says that she can say anything and they can't check up. However, there is a real birth certificate in the Oakland Health Dept. and she could get that if she wanted it. Emiko's given name at birth was Catherine, but she never uses it because she was called Katie as a child and she didn't like that. At school she goes by the name of Amy, but sometimes some of the students make a mistake and call her Mamie. This burns her up because she is conscious of any name which

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 18, 1943

3740

indicates excess of avoirdupois. Emiko is still going to write to the post office but she does not think that she will have much time for a mob even if she is offered one during the holidays since her school does not let out until the day before Christmas. On Bette's birth certificate her name was given as Bette and she does not know how she got a Japanese name of Yoriko. She has never used that name. The rest of the family all have Japanese names but they have been changed. I think Miyako's name was given as Margaret on her birth certificate, though. My Japanese name is a deep dark secret and I have pledged everyone in the family never to reveal it, or else. It is a very screwy name.

*encl 3754*  
I phoned Imiko last night and arranged for an interview for next Tuesday evening. She is engaged to be married to a soldier and her week ends are pretty busy. Imiko came out here as a domestic worker from Gila but she changed to an office worker later. She started to tell me about the school problems of her younger brother. She has had to keep this 16-year-old brother out of school this semester because the Board of Education asked for a tuition fee. She said that her parents were coming out in January but it was still indefinite because her father had to get an additional clearance from the Immigration Department due to the fact that he had been interned for a short time. Imiko was quite worried about the school problem and she did not know what to do. She said that she could not afford to pay the tuition fee. I told her a little of how Bette's problem was solved and I gave her some names to call. This morning I wrote several letters to the Civil Liberties and to the Friends telling them about Imiko's school problem. I also sent Imiko a copy of all the correspondence I had received on the school situation. I don't know whether the Board of Education will change its decision in Imiko's case. I don't think she has taken out legal guardianship for her brother yet. The Board of Education apparently has not granted other exemptions to Nisei students, or else I have not heard about them yet. Bette says there is a Nisei girl going to her school and she is still paying. I think the only thing to do is to press this matter with the Board of Education and be persistent about it. The trouble

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

3741  
November 18, 1943

with most Niseis is that they take the first "no" for an answer and they don't do anything else about it. A precedent has been set in Bette's case and I think that the other Nisei students should get the advantage of it and try to get a favorable decision on an individual basis. Imiko invited me over to dinner on next Tuesday and I will interview her after that. I also have an interview this evening with Fay. I think I will have to see her once again after that as it takes her a little while to think back and remember her experiences. My pace for interviewing has definitely slowed down this week. However, I will be most happy if I can finish Fay and Imiko up this month, although I rather doubt that this will be possible, as it takes about three or four interviews for each person.

Doi brought his typewriter over yesterday afternoon and he wanted to collect the repair bill. I referred him to the office manager, Tom won't pay him because he says that Doi owes him a lot of gambling debts from the Berkeley campus days. However, I think it will be worth the five and a half dollars since we are getting the indefinite use of Doi's portable typewriter. Tom has not found out if Kuramitsu definitely wants to sell his typewriter to me, and I am not sure now that I will buy it. I still am trying to buy Alice's but I guess she won't sell it. Emiko got a letter from Alice yesterday and Alice said that she got a two-cent an hour raise so that she now gets 58 cents an hour plus overtime. She says that the boss is very pleased with her work. Tom surprised us by writing us a first letter in months and he signed it, "From the most lovable brother in the world." He writes very atrocious letters and I don't think the Gila school is doing him much good.

Doi hung around and he started to shoot the breeze about girls again. It seems that this topic is very much on his mind and he wants a girl friend very badly. Doi is interesting because he reflects so much of the typical immature viewpoint of the Niseis. He made some remarks on the marriage problem which was about as follows:

"You know, I think it's a pretty tough problem. There are mostly older Nisei girls resettled out here and they want to get married. However, I think that they are

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

3742  
November 18, 1943

worried more about their post-war job status than the fellows. That's because these girls were working before the war since they did not have a chance for marriage and the chances don't look too good for them now. What are they going to do now if they lose their jobs after the war? I think it's pretty important to get them together with Nisei fellows who want to get married. The fellows are not too interested in marriage right now because they are not set yet. They just want a girl to be engaged to for two or three years so they can get to know them pretty good. After that they might consider the marriage. These fellows all want to meet the younger girls. There aren't too many young Nisei girls out here. Most of the young ones are students and they want to play around too as they are not thinking of marriage for quite a while. There is a scarcity of young Nisei girls here and I think they should be brought together with the fellows more. What are we fellows going to do? We've got to get to know the girls, that's the most fun of life. I'm not worried for myself because I can take care of myself, but I don't know about the other fellows and all those older girls. It's pretty sad. I think that this is the biggest problem out here for the Niseis." Doi always talks about girls and he has an inferiority complex about them and he fears that he is going to be left out. I didn't urge him to talk too much as I didn't want to encourage him to hang around. Besides, I was reading an account and an analysis of the "Invasion from Mars" which Orson Welles presented about 1938. The book was written by Cantril and it is a study in the psychology of the resulting panic. The funny thing was that I had a nightmare last night after reading this.

I dreamt that the invaders from Mars came to Chicago last night. I told Emiko and Bette about it and they wouldn't believe me. I kept saying that they should not go outside because the men from Mars would strangle them. Emiko laughed and she went out into the hallway. I started to go out and follow her when suddenly a black hairy hand grabbed the door and held it closed. I tried to yell and warn Emiko to watch out. I was yelling in my sleep and Emiko and Bette woke up and they started calling, "Charlie, Charlie, what's wrong?" Then they said it was 3 o'clock in the morning. I came out of my nightmare then and I was panting. It sure was realistic though. I got scared. I'm not going to

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

## DIARY

November 18, 1943

have any more of those nightmares because I can't afford to lose my sleep like that.

I certainly felt foolish when I woke up and I was breathing so hard.

I want to get down town this afternoon and go to the bank but I may not be able to make it as I have several more things to do at the office and I won't have the time. I guess I will have to go tomorrow.

Later: I thought that I would go out on an interview this evening, but Fay is typing a thesis paper and not available. I phoned several other people but they had either moved or were not home. It is hard to interview the girls now because they are out on week ends and on Monday evenings, they go down town to shop. It looks like I will have to take it much easier until after Christmas even if I don't like it. I will have to make some new contacts soon as the people I have lined up is nearing the end of the list.

---

Emiko got sore at me this evening because I used a piece of her special wrapping paper to tie up a present for Bette. She said that it was for special gifts to friends and she wanted to make an impression on them. I then asked her if she thought the family was not good enough to get their papers in this apper and she got sore. After I had extended my apologies for using her two-for-a-dime paper, she got over it. These women!

Went to a show as load of studies for girls declined.

Friday, November 19, 1943

I went down town today and I did not go to the office at all. I stopped in at the JACL office after lunch and had a little talk with Yatabe. He could not stay too long as he had to go to a relocation committee meeting later in the afternoon. He mentioned that a lot of articles were coming out in the Herald American which was aimed against the Nisei group. Yatabe said that articles have appeared in the last few days and they were getting more and more anti-Nisei. He felt that this was due to the Tule Lake riot. Yatabe got quite excited when he started talking about Tule

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

3744  
November 19, 1943

Lake. He said, "Boy, I'd like to get my hands on some those Kibeis at Tule Lake. I'd take them on one by one, but they are a bunch of cowards and they gang up. They are the Hawaiian Kibeis and they are misleading all of the Pacific Coast Japanese. Most of the Tule Lake people want peace but it is these Hawaiian Kibeis who are agitating. They are hurting our people by doing such a thing. They are cheapening the whole Japanese race. Japan won't welcome those fellows at all. They just hurt themselves and everybody and look what is happening now. The Dies Committee is getting after us all over again and they are getting the public to believe those charges that there were 50,000 Niseis in a secret society on the coast. The American Legion is also getting very active again. The only way to fight these things is to make the Niseis wake up more. That's what the JACL is trying to do. The Tule affair put us back a whole year. The Niseis will get blamed for Tule because the Americans don't realize that the Tule people are the disloyal ones."

Yatabe then went on to describe some of his recent activities and his opinion on a few things. A rough verbatim account of what he said follows:

"I'm going to Rochester, Minnesota and St. Paul on Monday to have a little look around. I want to see if there is something we can do for the Niseis and I also want to get some sentiments and reactions to resettlement. The reason I'm going to Rochester is to go to the Mayo Clinic and see if there is a possibility of getting more Nisei nurses in there. Quite a few have already been accepted and they have made a fine record. In the last freshman class for nursing, the 10 highest were Nisei students. In the senior class, the highest ranking person was also a Nisei. The Mayo Clinic is interested in getting more Nisei girls but they can't find them because most of the capable people have left the camp already. I'm going up there to see what I can do, and if it is a good set-up, I will encourage the Nisei girls to enroll.

"There are so many job offers coming in that we are swamped and we couldn't possibly fill these orders. In the last four or five days, I received a lot of job offers and I haven't been able to fill a single one. The other day the WRA field officer came in here to talk to me about resettlement. He said that they were working on plans

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

3745  
November 19, 1943

for small family resettlement now. The fellow was pretty young and he didn't know anything. He got on the defensive right away and he realized that I knew much more about the Japanese than he did. The WRA is making a lot of mistakes yet which they have not overcome. Most of the unrest among the Niseis is their fault because they give the wrong impression to the Niseis coming out. They are so anxious to get the Niseis out of camp that they paint the picture too bright. The Niseis get the idea that the WRA is going to do 90 per cent of their personal adjustment work for them. This is all wrong because the Niseis should be helped to regain more confidence and do the 90 per cent work for themselves.

"I've heard a lot of complaints about Ben Yoshioka but a I always try to give Ben's side of the story. Ben is a young person and I have known him ever since he was 10 years old when he joined the Boy Scout troop. However, Ben knows that he is a bright kid and he doesn't use the right psychology when the Niseis come in to see him. He puts on a patronizing attitude without realizing it and naturally the Niseis get sore at him. Ben has to realize that the Niseis are sick people and he has to give them more than a job offer. I suppose it is a natural tendency for the Niseis to gripe at him because everybody is always looking for a scape goat. It's the same way with the JACL. Look at all of the accusations which have been made against us in spite of what we have done for our people. It does not seem right that we should get such a kick back when we are fighting for all our people and not just the members. We are here to help everybody and I have said that right along. At the same time we can't do too much because our budget is very limited. National wants me to confine myself to fewer things and to pay more attention to our members, but I do not agree with them on that.

"We are still featuring public relations in our work and we are also cooperating on the relocation program. At the same time we are pushing our associated membership drive. That alone does not finance us as there is still a great antipathy against the JACL. I wish that the people out here would realize that I am not looking for any glory for myself. It is a tough job and I am doing and often when I try to push an issue for all of the Niseis, they resent it and they dislike all the JACL for that even if it is for their own good.

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

## DIARY

November 19, 1943

"I've had much more success with Caucasian groups. I've talked to quite a few groups around here now and the reaction has been swell. The things I say sets these people to thinking and they give more notice to the Niseis. This means that the Niseis will have more opportunities when they get more sympathy.

"Sometimes I get pretty discouraged. The Niseis make me sick because of their bad social manners. They don't know how to act. The other day I had to give a Nisei bride away and the wedding was one great social error. I didn't know the husband at all or the best man. However, I advised the bride not to have a church wedding as it would be too costly. I wanted to see a pastor and he was very sympathetic. He opened up his own home for the wedding and he bought a lot of things just to make the wedding pleasant. He even bought a wedding cake for them. The Nisei bridegroom had 30 of his friends there and about one third were Caucasians. I don't blame him for being excited, but the best man certainly did not do his part. He didn't even introduce the people around. After it was all over, the pastor wasn't even thanked for going so much out of his way. This created a very bad impression. The bridegroom was a college graduate too, and most of his friends were college people, but they did not know anything about social etiquette. It is too bad when such things like this happen.

"I don't know what is going to become of the Niseis. I've talked to a great many of them here in the office and they are so pessimistic about the future. Many of these are disappointed by the WRA and other groups so they come up here with long faces and they gripe. I try to explain the work of these agencies to them. I try to get them out of their bad frame of mind and I have to control them. I do this by getting their minds off of their immediate problems. We talk over old times and I try to encourage them to go out with confidence. It helps them out a lot and I think they get more confidence in themselves. I try to advise them into taking the jobs best suited to their skills. I tell them to think of their future first and not run around and spend all of their money right away. I feel that if they make a good showing, it will be good for all of us. It is the bitter ones among the Niseis who gripe the most and they write back bad stories to the camp.

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

## DIARY

November 19, 1943

"I don't know what is going to happen to the resettlement program unless the people in camp change their minds. In Cleveland some of the old Isseis there wrote to the parents of some of the resettled Niseis out there and told them of the advantages of resettling. But that is not enough. The Isseis can't make a living very easily, and the Niseis certainly can't support them because the cost of living is too high right now. It seems that we have reached almost a stopping point in the resettlement program.

"The way I feel is that I think the Japanese should resettle in small groups. They don't all have to live together, but they can be within a 30-mile radius of each other. It is the WRA's fault that more people don't come out because it's program is not definite enough. I keep telling them that they should have more Niseis in the WRA offices and one of these days they are going to take my advice. The only trouble is that many Niseis get aloof when they get a government job and they think they are too good for the rest of the people. In my office here I try to be as humble as possible to all of the people who come in. Even then, there are many Niseis who still think that I am a glory seeker. It makes me so damn mad. I came out of Arkansas with the purpose of never helping anybody but myself but I just couldn't do that because I knew that the Niseis needed older people to help them out. That is why I took the JACL job in the office here. I catch hell from my wife for working at such starvation wages. I have to dish out of my pocket every month. This should show that those of us in the JACL now are not so selfish. Sometimes I wonder if it is worth it all. Maybe I have some sort of a humanitarian spirit. You know, I used to make \$1000 a month and I only make a small fraction of that now. Anyway, I plan to stick with the JACL for a while longer because I feel that I am needed.

"It is time for all of us interested in the problem to reorganize our program and plan the resettlement of small family group on a selective basis during this lull in the resettlement right now. The success of this program will be determined only by the number of Isseis you get out. The more Isseis you can resettle, the more chances

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 19, 1943

3748

you have of getting favorable community sentiment. Then, these Isseis will write back to camp and encourage the other Isseis to come out. This will do more than anything to get the people out of camp because the Isseis will listen to other Isseis but they won't listen to the Niseis. You can't blame them for that because the Niseis are immature. The Niseis judge good resettlement only on the basis of the good time they can have and the amount of money they can make. They have to settle down more before they can really call themselves resettled.

"I think that the WRA should give \$1000 to every family that wants to resettle. This would encourage the Isseis to resettle. But I think that this will be impossible because Congress would never approve of such a thing. I think that in the end, it would be much cheaper for the government to do this. Maybe they could do it if they gave the money to the Japanese families under an indefinite and loan system. The public will not get so mad at this because that would be a loan and not a gift. One thousand dollars per family would barely begin to compensate the Japanese for what they have lost. For example, I used to make \$1000 a month as I said. I was evacuated in April, 1942 and my business was ruined two months before that. That means that I have lost over \$19,000 in income during that period and the government grant of \$1000 would hardly begin to make that up as it is almost impossible for professional people to resettle themselves out here. It's hard for those of us who have been in professions to come down and live at such a reduced income. Gee, it is hard. I have to deny myself a lot of things now. I can't even smoke such expensive cigars as I did before. I haven't been to a single show out here yet. Now, don't get me wrong, I am not complaining. I only want to show you what a great loss the evacuation has been for me. One thousand dollars is very little to expect under such a condition and the government should do this is all justice. Our future is going to be very difficult and we should have a helping hand because the Japanese people are not in such a good position now. The JACL is doing all it can to help them out, but we can't do everything."

From what Dr. Yatabe said, I got the impression that he is gradually putting himself into a martyr's role and he is much more racial conscious than before. At

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

3749  
November 19, 1943

least, it is coming out more than it has in the past. It makes me so damn mad when he talks about "our people" all the time, and I have to listen to it for the sake of science! Yatabe thinks I agree with him on everything. One of these days there will be one straw too many and I am afraid that I shall tell him off with the result that all diplomatic relations will be cancelled thereafter. It's no use arguing with people like him because they can't see the wider picture at all. It is entirely a "Japanese" problem as far as Yatabe is concerned and he is unable to fit it into its proper place. I think that Yatabe is sincere enough, only his thinking is too limited and that's what irritates me.

Fumi, the JACL secretary, is quitting her job at the end of this month because she is expecting a bundle from Heaven some time in March or April. Yatabe is going to have his wife in the office after Fumi leaves. I haven't met his wife yet.

---

Because of the resettlement slack, the two hostels are consolidating on December 1. I haven't had a chance to talk to Bob Fort about this yet but I expect to see him one of these days. The hostel announcement follows:

"November 18, 1943

"On December 1st the American Friends Service Committee will combine its hostel facilities in Chicago with those of the Brethren Relocation Hostel at 6118 N. Sheridan Road.

"The new enlarged hostel maintained by the Brethren Service Committee provides room for as many guests as the old Brethren and Friends hostels accommodated. Since the Brethren and Friends will be cooperating closely in encouraging hostel relocation in Chicago, two hostels here no longer seem necessary. The Cleveland, Cincinnati, and Des Moines hostels will remain in operation. The Friends and Baptist staff in Chicago will continue to carry on resettlement activities from their Loop office at 189 W. Madison St. (Room 1010). Evacuees and relocatees are always welcome to come there.

Sincerely,  
Edwin C. Morgenroth  
(signed)                      Robertson M. Fort"(signed)

I also talked to Walt Godfrey about the school situation. He said that he had gone to talk to Mr. Landmesser and Buck of the Board of Education the other day. Walt said that the Board of Education had sent its lawyer down to the WRA files and this was the way in which my guardianship over Emiko and Bette was proved. Walt said

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

3750  
November 19, 1943

that 2 days after Bette received her exemption, Miss Ross of the WRA phoned the Board of Education to ask about the results. They were informed that the case was definitely closed and there was nothing they could do about it. Walt Godfrey feels that the Board of Education is deliberately hiding the fact that an exemption was granted in our case. He said that there were no other Niseis who had received this exemption, and that the Board of Education was still hard-boiled about these applications. Walt added, "You were certainly lucky that you pressed the case and got a favorable result. The Board of Education people, especially in the office of the secretary, are a bunch of politicians. Landmesser is a <sup>0</sup> bombastic sort of person and he is very antagonistic when I first started to talk to him. You were pretty lucky that you had all the points of your case in your favor or else they would never have reconsidered it. I have some cases before the Board right now but I don't think that any exemptions will be granted because these cases are not as strong as yours was. The Board of Education is still adamant about the other Nisei students. They don't want it to be known too much that they have granted an exemption to Emiko and Bette.

"Landmesser got more pleasant at the end of our interview, however, he told me that nothing could be done without the action of the Board of Education. Then he said that the Board got its instruction from the attorney's office. He said that it would be up to the attorney's office to look at the problem of the Nisei student in a more humanitarian way. I asked Landmesser how I could contact the Board of Education and he told me that this was my problem. Our office is now writing letters to each member of the Board of Education. Landmesser got pretty sore because many interested agencies are writing letters to his office about the Nisei students. He believes that these agencies should mind its business because most of the directors of these agencies are now Chicago residents. He resents it very much because he feels that they are trying to tell the Chicago Board of Education what it should do. Landmesser thinks that the government should pay the tuition fee for all the Nisei students."

Walt and I then started to discuss the problems of the Nisei student out here. Walt summarized the picture about as follows: "We've handled about a half a dozen

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

3751  
November 19, 1943

students through our office and answered inquiries for about a dozen more. So far, none of these have received exemptions in Chicago. The only thing we can do was to place them in some of the suburbs like Evanston where they are accepted without paying tuition fees. I would say that there have been about 75 Nisei college students who have made inquiries through our office, but not all of them are going to college now. Most of the problems for the Nisei college students is in regard to part-time jobs. However, this problem is greatest among the high school Nisei doing part-time domestic work because misunderstanding between employer and employees so often develop as in Asako Kubi's case (CH-19). We are very, very much concerned about Nisei high school students in part-time jobs. I think it is almost too much to expect them to make these adjustments. They have to make emotional, home, school and work adjustments and it is too much for most of them. Only a few of them are mature enough to do this. I would say that there are about 50 resettled Nisei high school students in Chicago and the suburbs. Only a few of these have their parents out here. Those who are working part-time in domestic jobs for room and board are having a most difficult time. Nancy Kawakami is one of these. She was going to Hyde Park High School, but she had to pay tuition so her sister decided to send her up to Evanston. Nancy wanted to go there anyway because she knew some Poston Niseis who were up there. Nancy was placed in a room and board job up there. She had to work 6 hours a day at her job because her employers took advantage of her. Naturally this disturbed her emotionally and she was not happy in the high school up there. Instead of complaining to anybody up there she suddenly quit her job and school. She was determined to go back to Poston. I made some arrangements for her to go to the Frances Parker School and she is a commercial student and they did not have courses for her. Now she is living with her sister again and she is willing to go to Lakefield high school. I think she will be okay after this. I think she will be happy now that she will have some kind of home life. It is tough for high school students to work and go to school because conditions out here are so different."

I started to talk about the U.S. Cadet Nurses Training program as I wanted to get some information for Emiko and Bette. Walt suggested that we write to the surgeon-

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 19, 1943

general's office in the U.S. Public Health Service. Walt said that he has made some investigation and there were only about four nursing schools which had possibilities for Niseis here. He said that they were Mercy Hospital of St. Xavier College, Cook County Hospital, Presbyterian Hospital and St. Luke's Hospital. He said that Emiko should put in her application right away for the fall semester since these hospitals were putting a quota on the Niseis. Walt though that the regular colleges with nurses programs were not in this government program. He said that this cadet nurses program were finished in 2 years whereas college finished in 4 and 5 years. The only difference is that the regular colleges give the BS degree with the RN credential. I asked him about Wesley Memorial of Northwestern University but Walt believes that this was definitely closed. He said he really did not know too much about the nursing program and I should write for further information to the school.

When I got home I talked to Emiko about it and she will probably make her application for next fall as soon as she has more information. She wants to finish out her year at the Junior College. I really don't know how strong her interest is yet but I hope that she will give some indication in a short time. At least, it will give her something definite to work towards.

I took out \$50 from my bank account today and after I got home I had to start distributing it for my Christmas shopping which Emiko is going to do and I only have \$5 left now. My Christmas shopping won't run much higher than that as I am going to give away some of the books I have bought recently to people I know.

The Student Relocation sent me a letter in regard to enrolling at the University but nothing definite has been done. <(See attached letter)> I also got an invitation to join the Society for Social Research of the University of Chicago but I don't think I will take out membership as it doesn't have any particular interest for me. The society meets for mutual discussions of various research programs and it is composed of graduate students and faculty members. A small bulletin is published quarterly and a member is entitled to a 20 per cent discount on all books published by the University Press. Dues are only \$1.00 a year. However, I don't think I will have time to go to the weekly Monday night meetings so there is no use of joining.

*Count*  
NATIONAL JAPANESE AMERICAN STUDENT RELOCATION COUNCIL  
1201 Chestnut Street, Philadelphia 7, Pennsylvania  
Rittenhouse 9372

John W. Nason, National Chairman  
C. V. Hibbard, National Director  
Thomas R. Bodine, Field Director

November 18, 1943

Mr. Charles Kikuchi  
4743 Drexel Blvd.  
Chicago, Illinois

Dear Charles:

Kay has asked me to answer the letter you wrote her on Armistice Day eve. Incidentally, she is THE Kay Yamashita of Tanforan. She has worked on the problems of student relocation for more than a year, first as head of the Topaz Student Relocation Committee and since May as an executive in our office here.

Since you already have a Joint Board Army clearance and since you are right there at Chicago ready to enroll, Mr. Hibbard wrote to Dean Redfield and suggested that he call the Army Sixth Service Command and see whether you would be entitled to enroll at the university at the present time. Whether anything will come of this, we don't know, but we thought it was worth while asking Dean Redfield to check with the Sixth Service Command.

In the event that the Sixth Service Command tells Dean Redfield to tell you to fill out another set of the Forms 58 which you sent to us the other day, I would suggest that you go ahead and fill them out all over again as if you never had filled them out for us. Then drop us a line and tell us what's happened. We have a hunch that you will get into Chicago faster by working through the Sixth Service Command than through us and the WRA and we want to test this hunch.

Here's hoping things work out the way you want them to. If you know of other Nisei waiting to go to the University of Chicago with whom we have not yet been in correspondence, tell them to drop me line.

Yours heartily,

(signed)

THOMAS R. BODINE  
Field Director

TRB:mn

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 19, 1943

3754

Bette and Emiko also received an invitation to go to the Kobe College Corporation's annual banquet at the Cathay Chinese Restaurant. They will be special guests. This will be held on Dec. 1 and they probably will go to that. Emiko and Bette are shopping busily for Christmas and there is already a sizable stack of presents piled up on top of my books. I can't even get a book out to read because it will disturb their artistic gifts. Emiko is spending over \$50 for presents and Bette over half that. I don't think they can stand this financially as they don't have much money. We are sending quite a bit of stuff to camp for the kids. Emiko has sent her letter to the postmaster here asking for a Christmas job. She feels that if she does not get this she will get some sort of an office part-time job after Christmas. Bette has received an offer for a part-time job from the woman upstairs. She will take the young boy home from school, feed him, put him to bed and stay up there until 10. No definite salary has been arranged but Bette is going to hold out for at least 40 cents an hour. The woman says that she had a mother living a few blocks down and she wants a girl to come in once or twice a week to do some house cleaning. Emiko may do this job if she does not get anything else. Mr. B. is yelling about the high cost of his electricity bill. We have a 150-watt light in the living room and he wants us to put in a 40-watt globe. That is really too weak a light and we will compromise with a 75-watt. Emiko bought the B's a Christmas present from us just to keep them in good moods. We haven't had any run-ins at all with them for quite a while. The basement is still empty. There has been a number of people coming in to look at the apartment but they were not satisfied. Mrs. B. will not take any more Niseis into the building. Bette phoned Mariko and Mariko told her that she was making \$19 a week after the taxes were deducted. She said that her roommate had arrived from Manzanar. Bette and Mariko talked for a half hour but this is all Bette could remember about the conversation as they were only talking about small things. I phoned Mr. Iwanaga up in the hopes of arranging an interview. However, he said that he was not used to the hard work so he goes to bed very early. He said that he would be very glad to let me interview him after he brings his family out in January. He wanted to know if there were any places near us and naturally I

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 19, 1943

3755

discourage him from coming too near us. Emiko was suddenly upset because she lost her bracelet. She thinks she lost it while she was shopping today. It is probably gone for good now because people usually don't turn in items like this when they find them. As a consolation, we went to the show and afterwards I read Time magazine until pretty late.

How it feels to have frustrated thoughts on the mind!

Saturday, November 20, 1943

Today is one of those days that I have a mood; I don't know why. Perhaps it is because I am too myself too much on Saturday and I have too much time to think. I have a vague restless feeling. I slept late this morning, until after noon, and then I read for a while. I usually do not schedule anything for Saturday as people are busy with their own affairs. Emiko and Bette went down town to do some more Christmas shopping, but I could not get in any mood to do that. I don't know what bothers me; there is a vague something which makes me mentally restless.

I got tired of reading so I decided to go down to the office. It was already five when I got here and the place is deserted. I read for a short while and now I am typing this before I go home. It is hard to describe how I feel right now. It is a sort of despondent pessimistic feeling. I suppose it is the general uncertainty of everything that makes me feel this way. Tonight is that famous all-Nisei dance but I don't think that I could identify my mood with this event. I have been thinking in more personal terms all day. It's about my work, the future, etc. At times like this, I feel inadequate about the work I am doing on the study. Maybe it is because I have been on the "go" this month and I fear that I am getting stale. I don't feel like seeing anybody today, especially a Nisei, because it will be the endless topic of the Nisei problem which will be up for discussion. It seems to be unimportant right now, and yet you can't escape it among the Niseis. There is always a pessimistic air present and I don't want any more of that right now to add to the weight of my mental worries.

no 9 The way the war has been going has something to do with my mood today. It seems to be such a useless war and there will be no changes made because of the reactionary

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 20, 1943

forces which control everything. It couldn't be because I want to have a uniform on just because of the uniform; I would look funny in a uniform any way. I seem to mix things up and drift into thought about personal problems with the world problems. It seems so senseless to worry about personal matters when thousands and thousands of men are being slaughtered on the battlefields. It seems so useless to seek personal pleasures also when this is happening. One begins to wonder what is the meaning, the goal, of life. Is it something bigger than the individual hopes?

It would be silly to think that I am not concerned with what is happening to the Niseis; I am so much a part of it that I could not escape it even if I wanted to. *<*Part of my allergy against the Niseis is that I see in them too many things that I don't want to see happen to me. *>* It is hell to be a member of a minority group. It imposes itself upon the individual adjustments and you can't get away from it entirely. The psychology of thinking of a minority person is so different from that of a Caucasian; he is too aware of his group problem. There are many ways of escaping this, but one never does get completely away.

I am glad that Emiko and Bette will not have worries of this nature to bother them because they are so completely normal in so many ways and association with a Nisei group right now would spoil them. They are destined to have a much happier life than I and I am glad for them. They have so many qualities which are above average in a Nisei group. I think that they have been just as much as a stabilizing influence upon me as I have on them, if any. I think I have contributed to their way of thinking, but maybe I am all wrong.

There are always human beings who seem destined to carry world worries on their minds. It is unfortunate for individuals like me because I do not have the mental capacity to cope with all of them, in spite of my belief that I am self-sufficient.

*with* It's funny how my trend of thoughts are going. I think I am feeling sorry for myself right now and I want to buoy my confidence up. It is a human weakness. Maybe I am not being so unbiased in my thinking of the war at that; I may be thinking of it in terms of my own selfish interest -- the draft, my career, the family, finances, economic security. If that is true, I am no different from the rest of the Niseis.

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

3757  
November 20, 1943

the only difference being that they think they find the answer in making a large salary and to having a good social time as an escape. My escape would be just in thinking of it and getting into a mood without finding any definite answers. That's why I sit here and type instead of being sensible about it and going home to eat.

It occurs to me that I have these funny moods around Christmas and New Years. Maybe there is an unconscious thought that I don't belong to anything definite which makes it this way. Maybe I am really unhappy and I don't know it. What a gruesome thought. I feel better now and I am laughing at myself so perhaps it was not such a waste of time to type this out and try to pin my thoughts down to something more than a vague feeling of unrest. I haven't got the answer, but I do feel better about it.

Monday, November 22, 1943

cont 23777  
Saturday night I didn't do much. I got home around one and I read a book until about 3. Emiko and Bette were already sleeping when I got home. We slept late again on Sunday morning. My sleep was disturbed by Mr. Rat who got into the garbage pail and made a lot of noise. Emiko had a date yesterday and she left around 3. Bette ironed some of my shirts and then we decided to go over to Mariko's. Emiko and Mariko had planned that we would have a Thanksgiving dinner over there just for the family and George and whoever else Mariko thinks of as an after-thought. She said that we would have to bring our own plates since she has a shortage of dishes. Bette wanted to get some meat points and money as we are going to pay for the dinner jointly. Bette also wanted to pick up a pair of high-heeled shoes which Mariko is going to give her. I gave Bette her Christmas present already, some money to buy a dress. I may get something else for her later. I also got Emiko a dress and she picked up quite a bargain since she got it in a sale. Emiko bought another dress just the day before and now she feels that her clothes situation is well in hand. She took out her old formal to see if it would still fit, and it does, so she couldn't have gained that much weight.

When we got over to Mariko's there was nobody there. Yuri came up about then and she said that Mariko was out again on a date. She said that Mariko went to that Nisei dance on Saturday night and then went to some kind of an all-night party

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 22, 1943

3758

after that. Mariko has reentered a vigorous social life and she seems to be going out a great deal again. Most of the crowd at the Nisei dance on Saturday night were young kids, some 17-25. Mariko should not be such a social butterfly like these young kids as she is older, but she is that way and I doubt if she will change much ever.

We were wondering what to do there when Yoshi came up. She let us into the room and then she called Miki Okazaki up. This girl and her sister are staying with Mariko now but I understand that one of the sisters may move with another friend. Miki is a rather tall Nisei girl, very dark complexion and she doesn't look too oriental. She says that she has no job prospect yet but she plans to get a factory job as that will be more interesting than office work. There was another girl with Yoshi and Miki but she did not come up. They went on to a show and we just stayed behind to talk. Mary brought her baby up and joined us as she was passing by.

The more I see of that place, the less I am impressed with it. When we went in there was an old man sitting on the stairs and some pretty sloppy women walking around. There are a lot of single old men in that building. Mary said that there was one old lady who lived in the basement and she was always wrapping money in paper and losing it. There are a lot of eccentric and queer people in that building according to Mary. I don't think the environment is very good and after what Mary and Yuri told us, I am sure of it. Mariko doesn't tell us much of these incidents because she wants to build her place up. Another reason is that we never get a chance to talk<sup>to</sup> her very much because there are always nso many people there. I don't like to go down there, but Emiko and Bette like to see Mariko and that is about the only chance we get. Mary mentioned that her sister Yoshi (CH-9) was taking music lessons twice a week at the Chicago Conservatory of Music.

Mary told Bette that a woman was murdered in Mariko's building about four weeks ago. She was some kind of an artist and she was supposed to have been stabbed between the eyes because a man wanted the painting himself. Mary told Bette that the official verdict was suicide but there was a man in the building who was still collecting evidence to prove it was murder.

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

3759  
November 22, 1943

Yuri told me something else which amplifies my growing belief that Mariko's building is not so good a place to live in. It seems that there is a man named Mal living next to Mariko. This man is separated from his wife. Somehow or other he found out that Mary's boy friend was also separated from his wife because he was living with Mary. So Mal passes the story around that he is living with a Japanese girl too. His wife heard about it and last week she stormed into town and she walked right into Mariko's room and started to make a lot of accusations. She said that Mal, her husband, was keeping Mariko and paying her rent. She said that her husband had given some of her clothes and she stormed to the closet and started to look around among Mariko's clothes. Mariko was so dumbfounded that she didn't say anything for a while. That's all that Yuri knows about it and I doubt if Mariko will tell me the real story because then she will feel that I will say something about the building she lives in. The elevator in that building is completely out of order and the boarders on the top two floors are signing a petition in order to get the elevator fixed by the landlady since it was a part of the apartment lease to have elevator service, which they are not getting now. It is quite a climb to the fourth floor. I thought that this would keep a lot of people away from Mariko's but it hasn't made the least difference at all. Yuri says that quite a few people visit Mariko almost every night. It's the same old story as before. They impose upon Mariko and she even feeds them. Mariko doesn't mind if there is someone else around who will do the cooking while she is the center of attraction, but she does not like to do the cooking herself.

We drank Mariko's cokes and ate some of her sweet pickles. Then Yuri suggested that we go over to her place and she would give us egg sandwiches so we went over there. Bette read the movie books and read all the papers and also talked to Mary quite a bit. She is quite fond of Mary's baby and Bette was upset because Mary spanked the baby so hard in order to make it behave. Bette asked her why she did this and Mary said that this would make her baby grow up to be a very independent person. I rather suspect that if such treatment continues, the baby is going to grow up with a fear of people and have an inferiority complex. Mary is still not working and she

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

3760  
November 22, 1943

seems to be very lonely. She has unfrozen to quite a degree towards me and now she is very willing to let me interview her. I knew that if I took time, she would come around. She has had quite a defense mechanism built about her up to now. Mary said that she was going to marry a Caucasian person this time. She is getting married in two weeks. Mary said that her baby was now gaining weight since she had been taking it to the public health clinic. It was always underweight at Salt Lake. She said that her prospective husband used to be very much of a Jap hater but now he doesn't mind the Niseis. I agreed with her that she would probably be better off married to a Caucasian.

Mary is so adolescent in many ways. She says that hasn't had any fun out here and she's only gone to one show because she is so tied down with her baby. She added, "I used to have a lot of fun before. I like to dance but I don't have the time any more. My baby was born prematurely and the night before she was born, I went to a jam session and jitterbugged. I only labored for two hours and it was very easy. I was up again the following day and I went to a jam session that night but I didn't jitterbug then. My friends were all so surprised that had my baby and I was able to get up so soon. But I guess I have to settle down more now. I've given two Japanese husbands a trial and they did not work out so this time I am going to marry a white man." Mary also apologized to me for being rude when I asked her a question at Tanforan. I don't even remember the incident but she said that I asked her a question for my column "Your Opinion, Please" and the question was "Should Nisei girls smoke?" She said that she thought I was trying to get funny and that was why she didn't answer my question. I don't even remember the incident.

Mary tries so hard to be freindly and she has taken a great shine towards Bette because Bette talks to her a lot. It was funny, because she would pop her head in the door every onee in a whilt and say that she would take Bette out to the drug store or bet a paper. This happened about three times while we were at Yuri's. Mary is living right behind Yuri and she pays \$7 a week rent. Her apartment is fairly comfortable but it is located right next to the furnace so that the air is a little too warm and dry. She is alone all day long so that she doesn't get much cahnce to talk

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

3761  
November 22, 1943

to many people. She said to come over any afternoon and I could interview her and she would tell me all about her life. I think I should do this before she is married but I don't know if I will get around to it. Yuri also gave me a couple of leads for future cases and I made a note of it. I am beginning to build up a list of possible interviews again.

I would like to interview Yuri very much because she seems to be a rather interesting personality. She is very friendly and hospitable. However, she doesn't like a lot of Niseis cluttering up her place. I guess she made an exception for us because she kept insisting that we go over there. She said that she would drop over to our place this winter as she goes ice skating in the midway quite a bit. Yuri has a very heavy daily schedule as she is taking 12 units of college courses every night after work. She works all day at McClurg's and then she rushes down to the Central "Y" and has dinner. Her classes begin at 6 and she goes right through until 10. She also has classes on Saturday afternoons. Yuri is not too anxious to get her diploma as she is going to college just for the education. She says she is able to keep up her studies as she does most of her homework right in class. Her husband comes up on occasional weekends; I don't know exactly what he is doing. Evidently Yuri loves him very much because she made some mention that she has kept a diary and she may let me look at some of it when I finally get around to interviewing her.

While we were eating, Ken Seiji Morioka and his wife, Midori, dropped in and I had a very interesting conversation with him, although we certainly differed in opinion. Ken is working for a Mr. Walker who is a very successful seed and fertilizer dealer. He lives on Lake Shore Drive in a building occupied by the society people. Ken and his wife work in the home and they also have two children there. There is only Mr. Walter and his wife that they have to do work for. Evidently Ken has a very <sup>?</sup> relationship with his employer. We started to talk about the Nisei groups and Ken said that he believed the only solution of the problem was to get the Niseis all together. He had a very interesting approach to the whole thing, and since he is the one who is organizing the Nisei orchestra, I will attempt to give a rough verbatim account of what he said during the evening.

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 22, 1943

3762

"I'm trying to organize the Nisei orchestra here, but I have kept my name out of it. I feel that a dance orchestra here is a very good possibility. It will do much to further the Nisei welfare. Here is the way I look at the problem; if I can get a dance orchestra here, I know that I can get bookings for them because musicians are so rare these days. If a Nisei dance band can make a name for itself, it will give a lot of publicity to the Japanese Americans and people will accept them more. It's just like the Nisei combat team, after all, let's not fool ourselves -- we have Japanese faces and we are Japanese, but at the same time we also have American rights. No other group has been split up like they are trying to do to us. It just won't work. I would like to see the assimilation work out, but I don't think that is possible in our lifetime. I'd feel that America owes the Nisei more than the Nisei owes America. It is up to the Niseis to have guts and go out and take what belongs to them. They don't have to crawl and ask for anything. I feel that a dance band will help the Nisei cause. I don't intend to have many large dances given just for Niseis. We had a big fight in the orchestra last week about this very thing. Tad Yamamoto led an orchestra at Gila and he sided with the Los Angeles yogores who wanted this dance orchestra just for social purposes. I laid the law down to them and I told them that this was entirely a business proposition and we would not waste time with Nisei groups, although we may sponsor a couple of dances just for the money of it. I feel that instead of having little Nisei groups all around the city making friends with the lowtype people, and getting a bad name for all the Niseis, the best thing to do is to get all the Niseis together in big dances and show the public that they are nice people, just like them. I intend to make these dances strictly invitational and I won't allow those yogores to come in stag. I'll have policemen at the door to see that they don't come in. I won't have anything like that dance on Saturday night. That was a rat race. There were about 50 girls and 150 fellows there. It was pretty sad. Some of the fellows were drunk but they did not make a disturbance because there were three cops at the door. If I sponsor any dances for my orchestra, I'm going to see <sup>to</sup> it that only nice couples come. My dance orchestra is composed of about 13 pieces and the fellows are from all over, Seattle down to Los Angeles.

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 22, 1943

I have some bookings listed already for night clubs and Mrs. Walker said that she would hire the orchestra for some of her private parties. Maybe I'll skip the Nisei groups altogether if we can get a good break. I feel that it is either make or break for us. If we make good, then all of the Nisei groups will follow us and they will start going to nice places like Edgewater Beach Hotel and the Palmer Room to dance. That will show the public that we are not low class like the Negroes."

I asked Ken if he really believed that this would prevent segregation or whether it would give an impetus towards it and his answer was, "I don't know, but if the rest of the Niseis don't follow us, it is their tough luck. I might as well be frank about it and tell you that I am in this solely for money reason. It is a business proposition to me. I have the same general goals as you do, but I admit I am selfish about it. If any other Nisei dance orchestras start to form here, I will do everything in my power to stamp it out or buy it off. I don't think that it is possible to weave the Niseis into the Caucasian society. No other group has ever done that. It is a good idealistic program which I agree with, but I think it is impractical. I figure I might as well be practical and make what money I can out of it. After all, my life has been pretty well mixed up since evacuation. I was making a pretty good go of it before then and I had 10 Niseis working under me in my gardening work in Berkeley. In camp I ran the whole plumbing department and I had about 15 or 20 plumbers working under me. I'm used to having people work for me. Now, I am in a domestic job and although it is pretty good, it is not my way of settling down, even though my boss lends me his car freely. I had big business plans out here but I don't know how far they will go. I'm starting out with this dance orchestra because I think it is a good bet. Even if we have Nisei dances here, we won't have any of that California stuff. We'll make the other Niseis spread out to other places once we get them together, and try to prevent complete segregation." Ken apparently is a little confused in his thinking because he speaks for segregation in one breath and then turns around and says that his purpose is to prevent it. It is this same conflicting thinking which exists in the minds of the majority of Niseis out here. Ken was able to see that it was a step toward segre-

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

3764  
November 22, 1943

gation when the Niseis were identified as a group and not as individuals. He could see it in the economic and political field, but when it came to the social field, he just couldn't get the point. Here he is trying to capitalize the racial factor by having an all-Nisei segregated band in the hope that they will be accepted because of this novelty and not because the band players are good musicians as individuals. The desire for integration is honestly felt by most Niseis, I suppose, but when it comes to the practical application of working toward this goal, then there is utter confusion in methods as well as in goal.

Ken is about 35 years old and naturally he is thinking in terms of his future family security. The following statements he made will indicate that his reasoning for an economic solution of the Nisei problem is not the same as for the social problem. He said, "That damn WRA; they are making things very hard for us. You know what they are doing? They are taking all the job offers from the Jews who want to exploit us and pay us cheap wages just because we are Niseis. The Jews are always out for money and they go around cut-throating. That's no good for the Niseis. The Niseis shouldn't take those jobs the WRA offers. Hell, you can walk down the street and get all kinds of offers for jobs which pay 80 cents an hour or more. The WRA doesn't even try to get these jobs for the Niseis and they shove them all down to a Jew place like Cuneo's. Those Niseis working there won't have a chance after the war. They've got to be accepted as individuals now and be taken on the basis of their skill and individual personality. It's going to hurt them if they work for some Jew who hires them just because they are Japs. When I first came out here, I had that experience. I worked at Edgewater Beach Hotel and they offered me \$175 a month job finally as the chief steward of the Colonial Room. They said that I could have a lot of Japanese working under me but I did not like the idea of working for some Jews who paid the cheapest wages they could just because we were Japanese. That's why I quit my job. Mr. Walker has a fertilizer plant and I have some ideas about that. I think it is this kind of jobs that the Niseis will have the best chance of keeping after the war. They shouldn't sniff at jobs like these. I also have some plans about organizing Nisei gardeners out here like I had in Berkeley.

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

3765  
November 22, 1943

I think there is a lot of money in it. I won't let them go out and work for two bits an hour and cut throat each other like they did on the coast. They have to stand up like the next fellow and ask for the same wages; otherwise they will be in a rut. The Niseis don't have guts now and ask that they have coming to them. That's why I don't want to waste too much time with the Niseis. I'm selfish and I'm looking out for myself. I feel that if this country doesn't give us a break I may go to Singapore or even Nihon after the war.

"But I don't know how far the Niseis will get. They are making a good name for themselves in many places now and the employers realize that they are more steady workers than Negroes. That means that the employers prefer us to Negroes who are usually lazy and shiftless. The Chicago Negroes aren't too bad. I was surprised when I came here and found so many of them kept themselves clean. In Oakland they were all filthy and they never worked hard. I think the Niseis can take the jobs away from the Negro but they won't work for such cheap wages. When it comes to the social adjustment, then I am stumped. I don't know how it is going to turn out. I don't want to see a Japanese community but I can also see certain advantages in it. However, the disadvantages outweigh the advantages and I don't want it any more. It is the old timers here who want a Japanese society. They are starved for it because they have longed for it for many years and they feel that this is their chance to be society leaders. I don't have that objective at all. I am only in this thing for the business part and the money. If the rest of the Niseis can make the break and follow us, then I will be very glad too. But that is not my chief purpose."

Sometimes I get so damned low when I hear statements like this from the Niseis. It seems to be such an impossible goal that I would like the Niseis to achieve. And yet, it is the only possible solution. If this path is not followed, then you will get a rapid trend towards complete segregation. I wish the Niseis could only <sup>see</sup> the implications of what they are doing. They haven't thought too deeply about these matters. I don't know if they ever will. It really does seem to be a discouraging tendency at the present time and the forces are being directed towards the formation of a Nisei

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

3766  
November 22, 1943

society by the Niseis themselves with the help of Caucasians who do not see what is being done.

-----  
Saturday night's dance was a very large step in this direction. Doi came in this morning and told us what happened at the dance and he gave us a complete report on it as he saw it. The following is what he said, roughly: "Boy, the dance was a riot. When I got there, two guys came staggering out. Inside the keto were handling the money. I walked in with my date and two cops stared right at us. They were there to collect the money. The dames there were a bunch of bags, most of them anyway. A lot of the yogores had been drinking, you could smell it all around the room. Some of them put empty whiskey bottles on the floor. There was a check room there and the Caucasian person checked the stuff in. The hall was small. It was about one and a half times the size of a recreation hall in camp.

"The dance was quite crowded. I would say there were about 200 there. It's hard to say for sure because there was a flow in and out. The hall was located on the second floor. There was a bowling alley on the first floor. I guess there were about 60 girls and a hundred boys. It wasn't quite two to one but there were a lot of stags. There were also seven stagettes there; there were seven I knew. I met more people there that I knew from before. I was embarrassed because a lot of them said hello to me and I didn't remember their names. I knew them from camp and from before. Kaz Suzuki of Seattle took me around and he introduced me to a lot of dames. There was also a Sacramento boy that I knew and he took me around. Then some of the women I knew also introduced me around. I had a good time because I went there to raise hell anyway.

"The orchestra was a Caucasian one and it was lousy. There were 9-11 pieces in there but they didn't have a vocalist. They didn't announce anything except the last dance.

"The odd thing about the dance was that some low crust keto and Mexicans were there. There were three hakujin women who looked very low crust. Some of the Nisei boys brought good-looking Caucasian women and they were of the better type. I would

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 22, 1943

say that I saw about 8 Caucasian women there. Three of them came alone and they were low crust. I saw three Mexican fellows there but I don't know who they came with. There was one Mexican who was a zoot suit boy. I was astonished that there weren't so many Japanese zoot suiters there as I expected. The funny thing was that five or six Niseis wore overcoats while they danced. They had their collars put up. It wasn't because they had work clothes on because they all had slacks.

"There were a lot of tagging on the popular girls. There was almost a fight once when two smarty pants laid whiskey bottles on the floor expecting it to be kicked around the floor, but a smart boy picked them up. There were about 30 Nisei Army boys there. They said that the civvy boys looked dirty and they needed haricuts. The Nisei soldiers behaved themselves. There was also quite a few Niseis from the Northwest and they mixed pretty well. The funny thing was that the Stockton bunch was divided into four groups of five or six. That's because they lived with each other. They bunched in their little groups because they didn't have common interests with the others. There were some women from the Edgewater Beach Hotel. I would say that most of the zoot suiters came from the Rhower center. They were the Stockton bunch. One of them, Minki, got married so that his bunch quieted down. Most of the people there were from Rhower Stockton, and L.A. although Seattle was fairly well represented. I think I knew about one fourth of the people there and over half of them knew me, I think. There weren't very many married couples there. There were five or six of the JAOL type there. They were the small town type and they had their pins in their coat lapels. I didn't see Fujimoto at all. He is the one who was supposed to have sponsored this dance. They charged \$1.00 for stags and \$1.50 fper couple. The cops were there because everybody was anticipating trouble. The fellows who had been drinking were all stags but they did not go in and out for drinks. There were a lot of yogores downstairs who came stag and they argued loudly whether they should go in or not. Some of them didn't go <sup>at</sup> in/all.

"The thing I noticed that most of the girls wore red and black dresses. Some of them were dressed rather gaudily. They were all in street dresses, although three of them had corsages. They had a hot dog and soft drink bar there but you had

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 22, 1943

3768

to pay for it. I don't know what they charged as I did not buy anything there. The place looked too dirty.

"I took a date there but it was one of those last minute dates. She was a very popular girl and she knew many people. I had a good time there and I was happy to see all my friends. The dance ended about 12:30 and we went to an all-night show after that. My date is one of those cosmopolitan types and she draws a line before she will let you neck her. That was sad.

"I think that most of the people there enjoyed the dance. There were four or five fellows I saw who didn't dance all evening. Stags crowded all over the place and it was hard to dance. Whenever they had the real fast music only about 15 couples went out to jitterbug. People were tagging in all evening. It didn't matter whether they knew the girls or not. The girls didn't mind although some of them acted kind of cold. I cut in on a few and they thanked me for rescuing them. There were a few girls there who didn't have such a good time. I saw four girls who were wall flowers most of the time. You know how the Nisei fellows are about these sad cases. They just ignore them because they don't want to be stuck. The popular girls were always getting cut in, that's why the stag line kept on squeezing up most of the floor and there were lots of changing of partners.

"The only big complaint I heard was that the orchestra was lousy. The ahall was too small too.

"The funny thing about the dance was there was a tense feeling in the air at first. Everybody expected something to happen but the dance ran smoothly and the people eased up after that. The army boys all cut in and they were well behaved. None of them were drunk.

"The type of Nisei who came were mostly of the unskilled workers. There weren't very many professional people like me. There were machinists, workers in paper and cardboard companies, workers at Edgewater Beach and other unskilled types of this sort. A lot of the stags couldn't get dates because they didn't know the girls. I'd say the average age of girls there was about 20 and the fellows ranged from 17 to 25.

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

3769  
November 22, 1943

There wasn't any great demarcation in the age group as it was mostly the young group. The fellows had a tendency to take girls they knew in camp or those they knew back home.

"I think that the dance served a useful function. It established some feeling of stability among the Niseis. They had missed all their friends and this was a chance to see them at the dance. There was a lot of communication going on and all the fellows were taking down addresses and phone numbers, even of boys. I got five or six addresses of girls and they told me to drop up. I don't think I'll ever get around to see all of them, at least I'll have some place to go.

"When the last dance came the stags did not all go home as they usually did before. They all hung around. I guess they wanted to talk to their friends afterwards. I don't know what they did after the dance. A lot of them went to Chinatown to eat. Many of them went downtown too. We went in a car so that I don't know how the feeling was on the 'L' when so many Niseis got on. I know that <sup>as</sup> we were walking down the street my date said she was glad it was dark because the people couldn't recognize the Japanese then. It was a pretty quiet district and the dance hall was located in a respectable spot.

"There's no doubt that the sponsor made money on the dance. I don't think he paid much over \$100 for the orchestra and he must have gaken in two or three times this amount. The dance turned out well although I had expected to see trouble. It was going full swing when I got there because we arrived about 9:45. One of the girls hesitated just before we went in and she wanted to go home. She had refused a couple of dates before and she thought it would be embarrassing to go in at the last minute.

"The dance differed in some respects from those held back home. The dances back home were not as crowded and people wouldn't think of coming so far for it. The respectable church type of girls just weren't at the dance. Most of the girls who were at the dance were the more experienced ones who got around or the very popular type. There were more yogores at that dance than what used to come to the dance back home. I was surprised because the Northwest Niseis and California Niseis did not split up.

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 22, 1943

3770

"After the dance we took our dates to an all-night show. We went double date in a car. I didn't roll in until six o'clock this morning. It was rather stiff and dull in the car after the dance because the girl would not let me neck her.

"Then Sunday afternoon I went to the Vogue tea dance which the Nisei girls students put on. It started at 2:30 but I didn't get there until 5. It was a small group but it was held in a darn good place. They plan to have another party in December and I got an invitation. I'll see if I can get Frank and Michi an invitation because it is a nice sort of party that they could go to. I'll try to get an invitation for Tom and Tomi too. There were about 60-90 people there yesterday; more girls than boys. They were all dressed up and well mannered. I cut up a little bit just for the hell of it. They gave us coffee and cake for refreshments. The atmosphere was very good and there was a nice lounge there for people to sit in. The school paid for all expenses.

"I don't know if I will have a more satisfying life if they have more of these parties. I only went because I knew that Tom would back out at the last minute. I went there with an altruistic mind. I know that there will be more clamor for these dances after this. It will be up to Fujimoto or somebody with gumption enough to sponsor these dances. If he made money at the dance Saturday, He'll probably do it again. I wouldn't be surprised if they would draw a much larger crowd if they had a Nisei orchestra there. Now that the Niseis have found out that these dances won't cause any riots, they will surely clamor for more and next time more people will show up. I plan to go to other affairs like this because I want to get the lowdown for you fellows. It's not that I feel that they are necessary for me." (Doi is one of those adolescent Niseis who suffers terribly if they don't have these Nisei social affairs because he is very concerned about getting a girl friend and possible marriage.)

John Province, Chief of the Community Services of the WRA dropped in for a minute to see Frank today. He said that he was going to Tule for a month to study the situation out there. He wants the study to work in cooperation with the resettlement division on relocation problems. He said that Shirrell told him this morning that

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

3771  
November 22, 1943

there were a lot of things he wanted to know about the adjustment process out here. Frank said Dorothy would probably give the ok when she came out.

Tuesday, November 23, 1943

Last night Emiko had some kind of stomach trouble. She said that she ate some chili beans at school and this was the cause of it. She was groaning quite miserably so we fixed up a hot water bottle for her to put on her stomach. Half of the night she was running back and forth from the room to the latrine. Emiko didn't eat any of the delicious chop suye which we made. She has a test today so she managed to pull herself out of bed and off she went.

Bette worked upstairs last night. She went over to pick up the little boy at the Boyson School and then she brought him home and put him to bed. She worked from about 6:30 to 10:30. The woman only offered to pay her 75 cents and Bette told her that she usually asks 65 cents an hour but 50 cents if the work is within walking distance and in this case it would not be worthwhile to her unless she got at least 40 cents an hour. The woman gave her \$1.00 and Bette said this was okay because the woman is a saleslady at Sears Roebuck and she claims that she only makes 52 cents an hour, which seems to be pretty cheap wages. She works on Monday nights as the stores are open that evening. The next time Bette will start a little later and only work about 3 hours for \$1.00. The thing that gets me is that so many of these people who offer this type of work expect Nisei girls to do it for two bits an hour. I've told Bette not to take less than 40 cents an hour if she goes out on evening jobs like this. There is no sense in her being exploited. She makes 50 cents an hour working upstairs for Mrs. B. now and I don't see why she should go any lower than that. Bette is reading more books these days because all of the good fiction is available at her school. She buys war stamps every week and she also belongs to the Junior Red Cross at school. She says that they come around and ask for more donations at that school. Better still has some payments to make to on her school ring; it costs about \$10 all together, and Bette would like very much to have on of these rings as it is a symbol of her belonging to a high school graduating class.

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 23, 1943

I went over to pick up some meat points and money from Mariko for the Thanksgiving dinner. Mariko has decided that it would be better to have it at our place because we have more facilities. Emiko and Bette would rather have it over there since they would not have to do all of the cooking then. Mariko said that there would be too many people dropping over if we had it over there. Another reason is that George is having his family for dinner in his apartment that day and Mariko has offered to do the cooking for them. They will eat at noon and afterwards George and Mariko will come over to our place. I guess it will be between them to settle where we are going to have the dinner. We are not going to have turkey since it is too hard to get. Mariko suggested that we either get chicken or a large roast. She said she had Pop's recipe for stuffing and she started to look for it among her letters last night but she was not able to find it. Mariko has a whole box of letters from camp and she has agreed to turn over all of the "family letters" over to me. I think that it will be very interesting to look over some of them. Mariko said that Emiko's letters were much more interesting than Bette's because she had a human touch in her writing. She said that Bette's writing was more academic. That it because Bette is younger. Mariko said that Bette and Emiko realize now that they caused me a lot of worry when they went to Gila but they blame that to the hot weather there. Mariko said she would try to get all of these letters together and bring them over Thursday and if they are good at all I will have them typed off.

George, Sho, Miki and Yoshi Ikazaki were over there last night. Mariko was wrapped up in bed because she has a cold. Sho played the piano for a while and he shocked Yoshi by swinging some church tunes. Miki said that she plans to go to New York next spring with Yoshi Hibino (CH-9). She and her sister do not like Chicago at all. They were writing a lot of letters back to camp last night. Her sister is only about 19 years old. I think that they will like it better here after they get used to it a little more. Mariko and George went to the Nisei dance last Saturday night. George (CH-17) was very disgusted at the whole thing and I was rather surprised at this. Mariko was also quite disgusted. She now feels that these large gatherings are bad for the

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

## DIARY

November 23, 1943

Niseis and that is a change on her part. The thing which disappointed them was the general atmosphere of the dance and the attitude of the Niseis. Following is what they had to say about the dance:

George: "I've been to many Filipino dances back in Seattle where I was engaged in the union work among the cannery workers and I used to think that the Filipinos were the worst drunks I've ever seen. But now, I have changed my mind after seeing the conduct of those Niseis last Saturday night. I kept thinking all the time that I was dancing that I would get beaten up because I refused to let them cut in on Mariko all the time. Those fellows got very ugly about this and it was an experience that I never want to go through again. I think there would have been a lot of trouble there if they did not have those cops around. I know that I'll never go to one of those things again."

Mariko cuts in: "It was really something that amazed me because I have never seen the Niseis act that way before. They used to get drunk on the coast, but it was because they wanted to be loud and they were fun. The attitudes of those Niseis at the dance was so different. It's hard to say exactly what it was, but I could just feel that the Niseis had changed. They had no manners at all. One boy was so drunk that he fell flat on his face."

George: "I tried to find out who sponsored the dance but nobody seemed to know for sure. One fellow told me that it was the Esquire Club who sponsored it. He said that it was a bunch of San Pedro zoot suit boys and they had been working on this dance for a long time. I rather think that it might have been this group."

Mariko: "Some people there thought the American Friend Service committee sponsored that dance and I had to convince them that this was not so. There is also talk that Mr. Fujimoto sponsored the dance, but I really do not know."

George: "I've never seen such a disreputable bunch of Nihonjin in all my life. Such things like that never did happen in the Northwest. Some of those Nisei fellows at the dance stood around with cigarettes drooping out of their mouths and they actually sneered at you. God, I don't know what's wrong with them."

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

3774  
November 23, 1943

Mariko: "It was just like the Denver dance that I went to while I was on my vacation. The fellows acted the same way. I think that the camp life did that to them because I went to one dance when I went to camp and the fellows acted the same way. There were about 150 or 200 people there. I don't know for sure how many girls there were but I would say around 50. It's hard to say for sure. The girls were mostly okay but the stage just did not fit. Some of them brought cheap looking Caucasian women. I don't know where they picked them up. There were some Mexicans there and they made a great play over Maudie Yamazaki, Maudie looks cheap now. She has dyed her hair red. The popular girls at the dance were Maudie and Jean Yamazaki, Martha Yamada, Eileen, Yuki and a few others. Most of the girls got around because the stag line was so big that they all got out out a lot. (These girls mentioned above are all under 21 years of age and hey have always been the social butterfly type wince I have known them.)

"It was the stags who hung around and tried to show off. I didn't enjoy the dance at all. I only know about 10 people there as all the rest were young. The atmosphere was very cheap and the hall was small and smoky."

George: "You shouldn't criticize too much because you went there yourself. You were too critical at the dance. I didn't enjoy it either. I only went there to see some of my old friends. I was curious too. After the dance we went with some of our friends to a bar and we stayed out for quite a while. It wasn't an all night party though. I think that those dances like they had Saturday night doesn't solve any of the Nisei problems. The fellows act like that because they are all frustrated and they make it too obvious that they are after something. It no longer means social recreation to them."

Mariko: "The next time they have a dance like this, I am sure that a lot of people won't go. A lot went on Saturday just out of curiosity like we did. Some of my friends were pretty sore and disgusted at the way the Niseis were acting at the dance. Of course, Maudie and girls like her thought it was a wonderful dance. That's because she was so popular with the Mexican boys. There were too many yogores at the

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

3775  
November 23, 1943

dance. Their dressing was grotesque, but the worst thing was that they had such sneering attitudes. They tried to act important."

George: "I would go to the can and there would always be a lot of fellows t there passing the bottle around and you should have heard osme of the dirty talk going on there. They made comments on what girls they could feel up at the dance. They were just perverted, that's all. They were worse than any Filipino groups I have seen and I can't make any digs at the Filipinos any more. I think the Filipinos conduct themselves in a much more gentlemenly fashion. It was disgusting to see the Nisei fellows keeping themselves. I wonder what kind of background they had?"

Mariko: "In the dressing room for the girls, I overheard many comments. The girls were really disappointed about the dance but they tried to make off wthat they were having a wonderful time. They were all saying, 'Where did all those awful things come from?' They were annoyed at the zoot suiters and other fellows cutting in all the time. I don't think the girls had such a good time. They had been waiting for such a long time for an event like this that they had to say that they were enjoying it. I don't think I'll go to these kinds of events again. It is too bad that so many of the Niseis fellows are turning out this way. It must have been the camp that did this. The girls were much better behaved and only a few of them at the dance looked like the wild type. This sort of thing spoils it for all of the decent Niseis who want normal social recreation. It is too bad that the dance was held under such a bad atmosphere. "

-----

Mariko also told me about her experiences in that building. She is rather disappointed at the type of people who are coming into the place. She said that there were a lot of old men and women downstairs and the people who have been moving upstairs are not of such a good type. The advertisement which her apartment house sends out is quite a joke because it claims that 100 rooms are newly decorated and that it has a nice hotel atmosphere with parking space outside. It offers elevator and maid service which does not exist.

Mariko told of her experiences with the wife of a Caucasian fellow who was

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 23, 1943

3776

living next to her. Her story on this is as follows:

"There was a musician from Minneapolis living next door to me. He used to play in the Minneapolis Symphony Orchestra. I used to see him occasionally as we passed in the halls. One day Mal asked me if I would go out with him and I had to make some excuses to avoid it. He kept asking me but I wouldn't go out with him. Then about midnight one evening, he came over and knocked on our door. Mary was there and Mal asked her if she wanted to go out for a midnight snack and she accepted. Mary went out with him only once and nothing unusual happened. Then last week Mal's wife came down from Minneapolis and she brought her 2-year-old baby with her. She was the cheapest looking woman I had ever seen. She was a slut with a dirty mind. She waited all day for me to come home. In the meantime Mal had skipped out.

"As soon as I came home Mal's wife came up to me and she said, 'So you are the Jap girl that Mal has been running around with. You have been living with him, haven't you? Mal told me he took you out on a lot of dates. I don't care what Mal does because I am broadminded of it but I am thinking of my baby's interest. It is cheap of you to have affairs with my husband.' I was amazed at what this woman said and I knew immediately that she was making these stories up in order to try to make me admit them. Then the woman said that she wanted to know where Mal was because she wanted her baby taken care of. She said that Mal had left several suit cases of her clothing with me. I told her that I only had a chair which had been left in that room and since she would not believe me I told her to come up and see for herself. As soon as she came in she poked her nose in the closet at my clothes. I went into the kitchen. I was amused at first. She asked me point blank how much I paid for the apartment. I said \$40 and she said, 'Oh, Mal can't afford that.' This got me sore so I said, I beg your pardon. Then Mal's wife repeated that she was broadminded and she was only concerned about her child. She said that she knew that Mal was keeping other women in his room and being unfaithful to her. I was getting tired so I said she had a dirty and suspicious mind.

"Just then the telephone rang for me and I didn't want to leave her alone in my room so I asked her to leave. As I was walking down the street Mary came up. Mal's

Charles Kikuichi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 23, 1943

3777

wife then accused Mary of having intercourse with her husband. Mary was pretty sore and she said she would take her to where Mal was working. On the way down the woman kept accusing her so finally Mary got sore and she said that she was engaged to marry a Caucasian person and she would have slapped Mal's wife down if she were not holding a baby. Mary was really burned up when she came back. We later heard that Mal's wife came back next day and asked the housekeeper to take Mal's bag out to the taxicab. Mal was waiting in the taxicab for her and he didn't want to come in because he didn't want to face anybody.

"When I first moved up here the environment wasn't bad at all because the roomers were more of the artist and musician class. Now we have a woman welder living next door to us. About three times a week she has drunken fights with her husband and the other day she had a black eye. I can hear them yelling at each other all night long sometimes.

" Across the hallway there is a hill-billy family and they play the funniest music. They are leaving now because their son broke his parole and he has been taken back to jail. The family can't afford to keep the apartment up so they are moving out."

*We were at Manho's last night and she*  
Mariko also made some mention of her work and she commented as follows *about her work!*

"I've been working 10 days. The work is too hard and I don't like it at all. It's too complicated. I do everything there. I am the receptionist, office girl, messenger girl, typist, etc. I'm just a general flunky. I was supposed to get \$28 a week but I didn't know how to type so well so they started me at \$25. After taxes are taken out I only get \$19.50. Couldn't I claim Emiko or somebody as my dependent?

"It's a 100 per cent defense plant. They make the gelatin rolls for the multigraph machine and the Army takes all of them. I don't think I will quit for a while. I may even get fired before then because I don't know if the Sixth Service Command will give me a cleanance. I didn't go to work today because of my cold. The reason I caught cold was after the dance on Saturday night. After leaving the stuffy dance hall, George and I walked three blocks out of the way so that we wouldn't have to ride on the same street car with all the other Niseis. I haven't gone out too much recently. I only

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 23, 1943

went out Thursday, Friday and Saturday of last week. Sunday we only went out to f  
dinner and I came home pretty early. I can't go out too much because of my work and  
because of my (cold??) I may take Wednesday off and Thursday is a holiday and by that  
time my cold may be better. My sinus always bothers me when the cold weather comes in."

-----  
*over 43788*  
 It was after 2 a.m. before I went to bed last night so I was rather sleepy  
 this morning. I didn't get to the office until about 12:45. Tom and Frank were not in.  
 Usually they are here pretty early. Tom admits he slept this morning. I don't know  
 what Frank's story is yet, but he is probably out on some business. Tom received a  
 telegram from Setsuko Matsunaga. She wanted to know when to come up for the Study Con-  
 ference. There really isn't much purpose of her coming up here, but Tom says that she  
 wants to know how we go about our work. She probably is worried about her work just  
 like the rest of us and she wants to get first-hand guidance from Dorothy as well as to  
 consolidate her position a little bit. She appears to be doing pretty good work as far  
 as I have been able to see. Tami hasn't shown her face around here since the time she  
 came in and asked for help in apartment hunting. I presume she is working hard on the  
 Poston stuff and she will come out of her hibernation when the conferences are held.  
 Jimmy and his bride are coming in on the 26th and Tom is kind of griped because he gets  
 all the janitor jobs around here. He has to go look for an apartment for them and this  
 is one helluva job. He also has to mother Doi and Barry Saiki along. He should be hard-  
 boiled and impersonal like me in most matters like this but I guess he is put into a  
 position where it is pretty hard for him to say no.

I dictated some more on Fay this afternoon. I don't know when I will be able  
 to finish her up because of the Christmas rush. I've definitely slowed down. I'm on  
 my way to have dinner at Imiko's but it will be more in the nature of a social visit  
 although I hope to start the case on her this evening if I can. She is worried about  
 the school situation and Walt is not so sure that anything can be done about it.

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

3779  
November 24, 1943

Wednesday, November 24, 1943

I slept until 10:30 this morning and I didn't get to the office until noon. Last night I was out until about 1 on an interview. I didn't get too much material as it was more in the nature of a social visit but I expect to interview Imiko Matsumoto (CH-23) at some length. I'll probably only see her about once a week as she is pretty busy. I went over there about 6 as she invited me to dinner. Imiko is staying with her younger brother and two other girls, Mary and Lucy. They pay \$54 a month for the apartment. Imiko and her brother sleep on a studio couch. I had to tell Imiko quite a bit about the school situation and she is very worried about it.

They eat very well over there. Kim mentioned that they were spending about \$30 a week for food but they had cut it down to around \$22. They do not entertain very much either. Imiko said that I was the first fellow that she has invited over ever since she's been in Chicago. She says that her fiance from Camp Custer has been the only one who has been coming to see her regularly. Imiko doesn't particularly care to have a great social life as she feels her time is limited anyway. She said she is perfectly contented to spend her time with her fiance. She was invited to a Thanksgiving dinner at some girl's place but she turned it down because there were going to be a lot of fellows there and she was not particularly anxious to meet them. She said that the hostel was giving a farewell party tomorrow also since it is closing up and consolidating with the Brethrens. Imiko's point was that all of this clamor for social parties were done by the single Niseis who were naturally interested in finding a mate. Since she has already found here, she does not feel the necessity for having a wider circle than she has now.

Imiko is a very attractive girl, 24 years of age. She is quite thin because of the illness which has caused her much mental and spiritual worries during the past 6 years. She said that she has had some sort of a menstrual hemorrhage ever since she was 15 and she has had to go to many doctors and hospitals in order to cure it, without success. She said that when she first went to the hospital her mother kept it a secret and when the Japanese community found out about it they immediately spread a dirty

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 24, 1943

3780

gossip about her having an abortion. That was because Imiko was very popular with the boys and she went out on many dates. Imiko said that she had a terrible time trying to live this down and it has affected her personality development. She says in a way it helped her overcome her sensitiveness. The doctors advise her to have her reproductive organs removed to cure the condition, but she absolutely refuses to have it done as she has high hopes of having a family of her own. Then her doctor said that her condition might be cured if she got married. Her mother heard about this and there were some violent family arguments because her mother attempted to force marriage upon Imiko. However, Imiko had her way and she did not get married. She has had many of her budding romances broken up because of the gossip which went around about her. She was going around with Chug, who was drafted just before the war. There was no definite agreement between <sup>them,</sup> but this was the main reason why Imiko left camp. Now they are engaged to be married. Imiko wants to have her mother attend the wedding so she is waiting until they come out. Marriage means a great deal to Imiko and she wants to be married in a bridal gown instead of in civilian clothes. I suppose this is due to her past history. Her father was interned for about 667 months and then paroled to Gila. That is why it is difficult for Imiko to get her parents out. They have to wait until the Immigration Department gives a special permit.

Imiko is a very friendly person and she has a nice personality which is not like so many of these other Nisei girls. I think that Shug is very fortunate in getting her for a wife. Imiko, however, is closely attached to her family and she wants them to live with her forever. The reason for this is that Imiko feels that Shug may eventually be sent overseas and she would be left all alone then. She plans to go to Battle Creek, Michigan, but she doesn't know how the condition will turn out as that city is very overcrowded due to the nearness of Camp Custer to it. Imiko may get married before her parents get out if it looks as if the Immigration Department will not give them a permit. She says that she may be married in January.

They have had a great deal of trouble over the school situation. Kim has stayed out of school this semester. He is working at the Kelling Nut Company as an office boy right now. He came out here on September 15 but he has been unable to get

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

3781  
November 24, 1943

into the school. This has been a great disappointment to him. Imiko is quite confused as to what could be done and I tried to give her as much information as possible. The mother does not know that Kim is not going to school now as they feel that the mother will worry too much. Kim is a rather smart young boy and his ambition is to become a bacteriologist. He has not saved much money from his work because he contributes his share to the household expenses. Actually he is making just as much as his sister. Imiko says that she can't save a cent and she hasn't even been able to get her winter clothes because expenses are too high out here. She wants to quit her job but her employer will not give her an availability for employment paper. She only makes \$19 a week after the taxes are deducted. Kim makes \$50 clear every two weeks from his job. He gets overtime for Saturday work. He is banking on the fact that his parents will arrive out here and then he can get into the public schools without the payment of tuition. For a while he was going to a night school but he did not get enough sleep as he has to get up at 6:30 in the morning. He does not miss his friends too much although he is a little lonesome. Imiko feels that this is quite a problem but she does not want to send him out to work on his own because she is afraid that he may get into a wrong group and be influenced. She feels that she can at least give him a little home environment. Kim knows the city pretty well because he goes out on a lot of errands on his job. He says that he will be happy after he starts school. He looks a little like Nobby of Tanforan although he does not have that Japanese look about him. I'll probably write up what information I have on Imiko in the next few days. There is no rush as this case may take several weeks to complete.

-----

Emiko still was sick yesterday. She said the only reason she went to school was to take her test. She went into the lounge after that and she slept until 6 o'clock. She had stomach pains all day long. She said after she came home she got into bed. She didn't eat anything at all, all day. Bette just ate some leftovers since I was not at home. Emiko said that she remembers seeing Bette at 8 o'clock; then she thought she saw her a few minutes later but Bette said that it was already 11 o'clock.

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 24, 1943

Bette went off to a show by herself and saw one picture. I haven't seen Bette for almost two days now because I have been out on interviews and they are asleep when I come home. I hope to have another interview with Fay this evening. Emiko did not go to school today as she was still feeling bad. Her stomach trouble was complicated by the fact that her menstrual period has also started now.

Emiko's illness disrupts the plans for Thanksgiving dinner. Emiko was going to do all the shopping for it and now she can't because she is in bed. She said that she would call up Mariko and we could postpone it until Saturday. She will make the definite decision later on today. Mariko won't be left out because she is having a dinner with George's family tomorrow anyway. I don't see any sense in our having a big dinner if Emiko can't eat it.

I should type up my notes on CH-23 today but I don't feel that ambitious. It is almost 1 o'clock and I haven't decided yet what I will do this afternoon. I may go down to see Mary but I'm not sure. It's quite foggy outside today.

Friday, November 26, 1943

Wednesday afternoon I went down to interview Mary (CH-24). Mary was still in bed when I got there. At first the landlady would not let me in because she said that no such person as Mrs. Masuda lived there. She then said that a Mrs. Harding was staying in one of the apartments in the back. That was Mary. The room was very warm because of the furnace which was going next to it. Mary doesn't do hardly anything these days except sleep. I think the baby gets too much sleep during the day and that is why it doesn't sleep early at night. Mary started to give me a very frank account of her life. I interviewed her for about 3 hours after giving her some idea of the work we were doing for the first hour. Mary said that she was getting married in two weeks to Harding. Some idea of her reckless nature can be observed from the fact that she has had about 25 jobs since 1925 and she has traveled up and down the coast and East during that period. In a way her history is a little tragic and I cannot condemn her in the least. Her story was that a Japanese gambler raped her when she was 16 and brought her to Chicago forcibly to live with him. She has not had a very happy home.

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

## DIARY

November 26, 1943

life according to her version. It is much different from the story that Yoshi, her sister (CH-9) told me. Mary has also had a most difficult time becoming adjusted to the Japanese as her complete background has been more among the Spanish and Mexican children. She does not look upon her past life as any violation of moral codes, however, she is a very lonesome individual and she mentions that if she had her life to live over again, she certainly would have taken another path. She feels that she was caught by circumstances and there was no way for her to get out of it due to her lack of experience and extreme youthfulness. Mary is only 20 now but she is quite experienced. I think that her marriage may possibly work out for the best. I only got the beginning of her story and will have to follow it up with other interviews.

Wednesday night I went over to interview Fay (CH-22). Fay has been extremely busy lately due to her work and Christmas shopping, so that I haven't been able to see her lately. She was a little excited Wednesday night because she had been invited to three Thanksgiving dinners and she didn't know which one to accept. She finally decided to go to the one at the Army mess hall because she had to work on Thanksgiving. She seems to be getting along very well in her work and she knows a lot of the Army students. While I was there, she received about five phone calls from them. They know that she lives at the college dormitory and she helps to arrange dates between the soldiers and the college girls. They call her the Little Cupid. I also met Sakae Hiraoka who is living in the same dorm and I may interview her later. I also met her friend, Tomi Matsunaka. This girl is rooming with a Chinese girl and she is willing to have me interview her later also. I also made a preliminary contact with Jessie Koyama and I will keep her on my list for interviews. I think I will have enough interviews for the month of December now, since the Study Conference will take up most of our time during the first part of the month.

Fay had some interesting comments to make on the Nisei dance of November 20. She started telling me all about it just as I came in and I didn't have to prompt her at all. I am beginning to think that these interviews on such topics as social parities indicate that the majority of the Niseis are of this frame of mind. They don't have

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

3784  
November 26, 1943

much to say when you ask them about Tule Lake riots and the Dies investigation. The Niseis just are not politically conscious at all. They don't feel that these things affect them very much. But when it comes to talking about social parties, the Niseis have all sorts of comments to make. I think this is one of the reasons why I avoid Nisei groups. I just don't have much in common to talk to them about. The subject matter is all superficial and I get bored. I wouldn't mind it some of the time, but in a Nisei group it is the chief diet and it doesn't agree with me. I rather thought that Fay would be one of the Niseis who would be greatly satisfied with these all-Nisei parties as she is something of this type. She certainly doesn't have much political consciousness and she is not in the least interested in such things (See CH-22). However, she thinks that the social life is pretty important. Maybe that is normal, but I think that the Niseis overemphasize it too much to the exclusion of more important problems which they should face right now instead of seeking these superficial escapes. Anyway, Fay had the following comments to make about the dance:

"Last Saturday I went to the Nisei dance at the Ashland Auditorium and I was so disappointed. I said to myself after I was there for five minutes, 'I wish that Charlie was here to see this.' Oh my gosh, it was the most awful sight I had ever seen. My escort and I didn't stay very long because it wasn't a good dance at all. There were some cops standing there and I thought this was strange. Most of the kids there were zoot suiters. My goodness, what drunkards! There was one fellow there that I felt like kicking and I don't know why I let him disturb me. He was sprawled out all over a chair and sleeping. He was so drunk that he just passed out. Our little party proceeded to the Aragon Dance Hall after staying at the Nisei dance for an hour. We couldn't stand it for any longer than that. There was an American orchestra there and they played more of the jitterbug music.

"Gosh, there were more boys. I would say there were about 300 there altogether. Everybody was jammed together and the air smelled bad. I think there were only about 75 girls there. It was in a very small hall. I certainly was disgusted and I didn't enjoy myself at all. I guess many of the couples enjoyed themselves, though.

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

3785  
November 26, 1943

The zoot suiters thought they were having fun, too. Maybe a lot of girls there had fun, too, but I wouldn't have enjoyed being pushed around like that.

"I didn't like the crowd at all because it seemed cheap. Oh, I saw some Mexican boys there. They really looked greasy. I don't know why in the world the Niseis have to associate with Mexicans. All of the fellows were stag and they were eager to dance but there weren't enough girls. I knew some of the Gila Niseis there but there weren't too many of them. The people I saw were mostly the rowdy type. I didn't see any fellow there that looked like they had any ambition. You know what I mean. They were the ordinary type of Nisei. It was awful.

"The dance didn't look nice at all and I was thinking that suppose the Mayor of the city saw that group. It wouldn't have looked nice for us. The girls came with dates and they were all pretty young. Some of the girls showed off by jitterbugging but most of the girls were all right. I didn't like the way some of them jitterbugged with the Mexican fellows because it didn't look decent. May be it was the cheap atmosphere of the dance hall that made it this way because I usually don't object to jitterbugging.

"My escort was from Camp Savage and there were three couples in our group. The fellows heard that there was a Nisei dance and they wanted to go. I didn't object because I was expecting to see a nice group of Niseis there and I thought it would be a nice smooth dance like we had back home. I thought that the dance would be done in a calm way and I didn't imagine that it would be like it was.

"I don't think they should have any more of those kinds of dances. They should only have small groups of Niseis meet like from the Northside or Northwest or Southside. They shouldn't have it so everyone comes together in one place from all over Chicago. In that way it would be a more friendly group and there wouldn't be those jealousies and bad atmosphere that you had in that large dance. Such awful dances will keep the Nisei girls from going and it won't make them feel very good about it. The dance was so bad that we left after one hour.

"Gosh, what a funny crowd. I wonder what other Niseis thought about it? I

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

3786  
November 26, 1943

met some old acquaintances there and I'm going to call them up some time and ask them how they felt about the dance. I don't know who in the world put that dance on. They sold tickets at \$1.50 a couple. It wasn't worth it at all. I'll never go to such an affair again. I like Nisei groups, but not that kind. I thought it was going to be so good, too. I sure was disappointed. I don't know what makes the Nisei boys act that way. They weren't that way before. Maybe they were too eager to meet the girls and they wanted to show off. However, I don't think they came with the purpose of making trouble though. I did hear that some of the stag fellows wanted to make a fight with one fellow who brought a date but I don't know if they really had a fight. I heard that there was a fight afterwards but that may only be a rumor. Maybe the reason for the atmosphere was because the Niseis were looking for new people to meet. They don't have dances very often out here and the Niseis have to get rid of their excess energy. They just work and sleep and eat and they want dances too. It is too bad that it turned out this way. I think the Niseis have lost all of their manners. A lot of them looked like they were having fun, but I still think it was a lousy affair. I'm glad that no respectable hakujin saw that crowd. I said to my escort that I thought there was going to be a fight there and sure enough I did hear of one afterwards. The soldiers we went with didn't like it at all. They all noticed the number of zoot suits and the long hair of the boys but they didn't condemn them too much. They thought that all Nisei girls liked the zoot suiters. I'd hate to have somebody say they saw me at that dance. It's a funny thing to say but it is true. Until the Niseis get more manners, I'm not going to any more of those things. I think it hurts our reputation."

-----

Emiko was quite ill yesterday and her stomach bothered her considerably. She was in bed all day and she didn't eat a thing. She groaned all over and I almost thought that I would have to get a doctor but she got better towards evening. She was so pale and she looked like she lost a lot of weight. She phoned Mariko and we called the Thanksgiving dinner off. Mariko was pleased that we postponed it because she has been ill with a cold the past few days also. She didn't go to work for a day or so. We decided to have the dinner on Saturday.

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

3987  
November 26, 1943

Thanksgiving Day, yesterday, was very quiet with us. I slept soundly until almost noontime. Emiko was feeling a lot better but she still felt a little weak. Mariko phoned and said that she was not going to cook for George's family after all because his family invited him instead of George inviting the family to his apartment as he had planned. Mariko said that she wasn't feeling so well so she was going to spend a very quiet day. She wanted to know if we wanted to have dinner over there. Bette and Emiko thought this was a good idea so we took our food and went on down there.

Mariko told us that Miki and her sister were planning to move out of the place. She said that Miki had not intended to stay in Chicago permanently anyway when she first came out here but Yoshi had persuaded her to stay. Miki's sister wanted to go live with some of her friends because she felt that Mariko's group was too old for her. Mariko said that Miki was used to a nice home in Los Angeles and she didn't like the environment of that slum area down there. I can't blame her for that. Mariko said that she doesn't notice these things because her life is full and she has a nice apartment. That is another way of looking at it, too, I guess. The plan is now for Yoshi to pay part of the rent since she is down there a lot and Mariko hasn't planned on getting another girl in just yet until she is sure that Miki is moving out. Yoshi dropped in for a while and she was a little disturbed because her employer had exploited her in her opinion. Yoshi said that she was getting very dissatisfied with the job because more and more work was being pushed upon her. She said they don't have a cook there now. Her employer received a 20-pound turkey and Yoshi got quite excited because she did not know how to cook it. She got another Nisei girl to come and help her and her employer gave her \$6 for the work and Yoshi didn't get anything extra at all. However, Yoshi is a better adjusted now because her sister seems to be off of her hands due to the marriage plans. Yoshi is also taking two piano lessons a week. She is also happy because her friend Miki is out here. Mariko said that Yoshi sort of idolizes Miki and sometimes it is funny when they dress alike. Miki is tall, slim and sophisticated while Yoshi is "plump." Yoshi's mother sent some Japanese pickles and we had them with our delicious dinner. Mariko made some spare rib chop suey and we had some soup and

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

3788  
November 26, 1943

pumpkin pie. George brought over a bag of chocolates afterwards. It was a very good meal and a good preliminary for Saturday. Emiko and Mariko decided to get a turkey so that Emiko and Bette are going shopping for the thing. They plan to have a very complete dinner. They talked for a while about the delicious stuffing that Pop used to make and Emiko has dug up his recipe and she is going to make the stuffing for our turkey. We decided to invite Yuri over for the dinner and we hinted in a postcard to her that it would be appreciated if she brought one of her homemade pies. Yuri makes very delicious pies. We left the invitation with her when we went home late last night. After our dinner we went to a show although George did not feel very much like it because he was tired. He had had a few drinks during the day and this made him a little sleepy.

Mariko and I had a big argument yesterday which sort of spoiled things for a while. It was my fault for arguing with her, but I didn't think that she had the right to come in and yell at me the way she did. It happened that Mariko and George had gone out for a walk so I started to go through the letters which the family had sent to her since the evacuation. Mariko said that she had sorted all of these letters out and she was going to bring them over to me on Thanksgiving. I figured that I might as well put these letters in order and take them with me. When Mariko came in, she got very huffy and she accused me of snooping through her letters. She said that they were very private letters, including the family letters and she wanted to have Emiko's and Bette's permission to give them to me before she let me have them. This was so silly because the other night she told me that she was giving me these letters. It was unnecessary for her to make such a scene about that. And I really got angry at her for the first time; I mean really angry. The way she said things, it sounded like I was snooping through her correspondence and I didn't like that at all. I was so damn mad that I was going to leave and take Bette with me. However, that would have spoiled the day for everybody. Mariko came and said that she was sorry for saying what she did because she didn't mean it. She said that we were both quick to anger and that's why the argument started. I still don't see why she got so huffy because I didn't even look at her silly love letters. I think that was the reason she really got mad at first

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 26, 1943

3789

and it was not because I was looking at the family letters to her. I told her that if she was going to take this attitude I didn't want the letters at all. Mariko has a whole box full of letters from people in camp and I just thought it would be a good source of information in getting attitudes of Niseis but if it is going to cause scenes there is no use bothering with them. I am interested in the family letters because I have been keeping an account of the family since evacuation. I'm sorry that the whole thing came up now because it was rather unpleasant. We both forgot it by the time dinner came around.

*omit to end of vol.*  
Mariko made some remarks about the war and I felt that she did not give too much serious thinking about it if she really meant what she said. She said, "The war doesn't mean much to me these days. I used to think a lot about democracy and those ideals connected with it, but it seems too remote from my practical life that I don't think of it much any more. I am so disconnected with the war that my other problems take up much more of my time. I know I should think of the war more but I just can't get the interest in it." This is typical of so many of the Niseis and I suppose normal among the population at large. I didn't say anything to this, but I wish Mariko wouldn't say such things in front of Emiko and Bette because it sort of disillusioned the ideals for democracy which they now have. Emiko got a letter recently from a Nisei soldier at Camp Shelby. The person was very disillusioned about democracy and he pointed out that people still thought he was a Jap even though he was in a U.S. uniform. Emiko was very disturbed about his letter and she wanted me to help her write a long letter to the fellow to explain democracy to him. This made me feel very good because it indicated that Emiko really does believe in the ideals of democracy. I have seen instances of it in other things such as her interest in race relationships and opposition towards race prejudice, including all minority groups. I would like to see this sort of thing developed even more and I wouldn't want to have her become cynical and skeptical now. I think it is best for her that she keep these wide ideals in mind all the time and not overthrow the thought of democracy just because of the immediate evidences which show that it is not working around her. She is still too young to have solidified

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

3790  
November 26, 1943

opinions about democracy which she will maintain the rest of her life. It is better that her mental horizons get broadened much more and that is why I don't like Mariko to say such things as she did. It doesn't mean much to her and she probably didn't even mean it, but these things do make an impression upon younger people and I think it is better left unaid.

This morning James Sakoda and his his bride arrived from Minidoka and they are here on their honeymoon. They will also attend the staff conference which we will have, in a few days. Dorothy and W.I. left Berkeley this morning. I got a letter from Dorothy this morning and she mentioned that some of my cases that I was getting now seem to be very significant and to W.I. This made me feel that I was making progress. She said that I was definitely getting a better range of cases and giving a better picture of unsettled and uncertain Niseis. She wants me to work a little on the resettlement outline so that we can discuss it at our conference. She is also heartily in favor of my taking a course in the social service administration here at the university. I haven't done anything about it <sup>at</sup> all because I am still waiting for the Student Relocation Council to get me the Army clearance.

Saturday, November 27, 1943

Yesterday afternoon, I went downtown to interview Mary (CH-24). There was no answer to my knock. Mary lives way in the back so I went to the back and climbed over the fence. I almost got compromised! Mary opened the door and she was still in bed so that she just slipped on a robe and told me to come in. She said that she did not hear my banging on the front door.

We went into the kitchen and she made some doffee and I started to interview her. I heard a clicking noise but I didn't pay any attention. All of a sudden I heard a well. A caucasian fellow was standing in the doorway with his hands on his hips. I could just see the color of red blind anger rising up his face. It was certainly a funny sensation. I don't know why I felt so guilty, but I felt like I had been caught in some act. It happened that my coat was on the bed and I had my sleeves rolled up and my tie was loose. Wayne jumped to the conclusion that I had stayed there all night.

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

3791  
November 27, 1943

Mary immediately introduced me. He was still unsure of what was going on so I began to explain what type of work I was doing. It was a little difficult because Wayne does not know about Mary's background. He had returned unexpectedly from truck driving trip which had taken him to New York. After a while he began to get convinced and we began to talk. I suppose he felt a little guilty as he insisted that I eat some chops with him. I deliberately stayed on for a couple of hours more just to show him that I had nothing to hide. What I go through for the sake of science!

Wayne is a truckdriver and he goes on about three hauling trips a week. He and Mary are not married yet, but they are living together under his name. This leaves Mary alone for quite a bit of the time. Wayne is about 28 years old. He married an older woman when he was 18. When they got divorced recently, Wayne had to turn the ranch in Santa Barbara over to her and he also has to pay alimony. Wayne is not a bad fellow although a little uneducated. He did not impress me as a rough truckdriver type though. He was driving a truck in California and making \$100 a week. Then he went to Salt Lake and that is where he met Mary. He followed her out here. Mary's divorce is not final yet either but they plan to get married in a couple of weeks and make it legal. Then Wayne wants to take her back to California. He wanted to know if he could take Mary and the baby out there and I told him not to bother with all the red tape, but just go. Mary doesn't want to go out to L.A. until next spring.

Wayne got a job right away out here since he has had a lot of experience. He goes around the Lakes to New York and he only sees Mary for overnight visits at their apartment. He makes about \$67.00 a week, but he said that taxes takes about \$17.00 of this. He also has to pay \$30.00 for a union fee. He is not entirely sure of Mary yet and that is why he does not want her to work. He figures that he can make about \$140 a week if he goes on a three weeks' trip, but Mary does not want him to do this because she gets lonesome. She said that she would go to work if he did this and then Wayne objected. He said that she would get too independent then. I was just an innocent bystander and I didn't say anything. Mary is very anxious to cooperate with the interview and we made an appointment for Monday. She said that she wanted to tell me all

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

3792  
November 27, 1943

about her life, but she does not want to let Wayne know it all. He probably knows some of it.

Mary said that the reason she left Salt Lake was that her ex-husband was getting nasty and he didn't want a divorce. Wayne said he would have slugged the little bastard if he stayed much longer. He wants to save up some money now so that he can go back to California. Wayne was born in Ohio and he is a third generation English descent American (Grandfather came from Essex, England). He said that his father was only 17 when Wayne was born. He seems to be quite devoted to Mary now and he also likes the baby. Mary is much more aggressive than most Nisei girls. The other day she phoned up Wayne's boss and bawled him out for sending Wayne out for such long trips.

Wayne asked me where I lived and I said on the South Side. He commented, "Oh, that's in the bugger district!" I thought he meant some insects were plentiful down there so I answered, "No, we don't have any bedbugs down there now." Wayne said, "I don't mean bugs; I mean that's the nigger district." I told him that the Negro district was east of us and they never bothered us.

Then we started to talk about the war and Wayne figures that Japan will be beaten in about two more years, "The Japs had a pushover in China, but after five years they haven't knocked the Chinks off yet. When they come up against the Americans, they won't have a chance." Mary is also very anti-Japanese and she wants to get away from all contacts with this group. She hinted that much of her unhappiness was caused by the rumors the Japanese communities passed around about her. She said that the same thing was true in Salt Lake. According to her there are three Nisei girls in San Francisco yet who are passing as Chinese and Koreans. One of them is married to a Chinese. She said that Helen S., who was the main dancer at the Chinese Skyroom before the war, feels the lack of a Nisei society even yet and she wants to be accepted by them in New York. Helen got divorced from Fudgie. Mary said that they were very strict in Salt Lake and the police picked up Nisei girls who went around with soldiers or other

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 27, 1943

Caucasian men. She said it was no fun in Salt Lake anyway because they did not sell liquor in the night clubs except beer and you had to bring your own bottle. She said it was not much fun there and the town was dead after 12.

I had a look at the immense crowd shopping yesterday. The streets were just packed. Emiko and Bette went down yesterday to do the shopping for our dinner. They could not get a turkey so they bought two very nice chickens. Emiko was all tired out as she was not quite well yet, but she felt fine in the evening. We went out and after we came home last night, the two <sup>silly</sup> girls started to do house-cleaning. It was 1 a.m. in the morning and they kept it up until 2:30. They sure pick funny hours to get ambitious. They said that they had too much to do the next day. I read Time magazine until about 2:30 and then I went to sleep.

Ex-Ambassador Grew made a very good statement about the Nisei and it was in the November 29 Time. He said that most of the Japanese in the U.S. were not bad. This counteracts some of the false impressions created by the Tule riots, which were not such great things after all. Grew's statement: "I do know that like the Americans of German descent, the overwhelming majority of Americans of Japanese origin are wholly loyal to the U.S. It does not make for loyalty to be constantly under suspicion when grounds for suspicion are absent. I have too great a belief in the sanctity of American citizenship to want to see these Americans of Japanese descent penalized and alienated through blind prejudice. I want to see them given a square deal."

In the same issue of Time there were some reports made over the radio in Japan which described the bad state this country was in as seen through the eyes of the Japs who went back on the Gripsholm. There were 1300 of them. They said that the food distribution of this country has been taken over by gangsters. Evidently they were referring to the black markets. They also mentioned the political turmoil of this country, and they pointed out that the weakest point of

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 27, 1943

this nation was the democratic system because there was no public unity, and that there was no plan for victory. One Jap mentioned that the Americans were more desirous of luxury than winning the war. I wonder what kind of stories these repatriated Japs told about the relocation camps. They were the ones who griped a lot and felt the most bitter so that their stories are probably very distorted and they will only tell of the worse parts. I wonder what the Manzanar riot will be like after those Japs get through with the story. They will probably say that all the Japanese in camp are still loyal to Japan, etc. I suppose that it is hard for them to tell about the bright side of the camps. Even the prisoners of war returning from Japan tell the most distorted parts of their experiences in Japan.

We got up at 11:45 today Emiko and Bette have been very busy ever since with the dinner for tonight. They chased me out of the house as they do not want the benefit of my culinary knowledge and they said I would get in the way. Emiko told me/<sup>not</sup>to come home until about 5 as dinner would be around 6:30. I went to the office and Jimmy S. and I had a bull session with Frank and later Doi. Jimmy and I talked about whether it would be possible to solve the social adjustment problems of the Nisei only through informal groups. He does not think it is possible, but it depended upon the length of time. He said that Opler, a community analyst of the WRA, believes that the Japanese should keep their cultural identity here because all the other racial groups do it. We also talked a little about interviewing techniques and the scope of our study. Jimmy seems to be quite happy. He has only been married for one week and he is out here on a honeymoon. If he sticks around the office much we will think up a lot of things that he could do. Doi then came in then and as usual the topic was girls. The guy is desperate I think. He is very conscious of his short height and he feels that marriage may solve many of his personal problems. The reason why he fools around a lot and acts

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 27, 1943

in an adolescent manner is that it is painful for him to think of many of his problems. He seems to be getting adjusted to the life out here fairly well, although he seems to be a little lost yet. His past life was almost wholly connected with a Japanese community.

When I came home, Emiko and Bette were a little irritated because Mariko, as usual, did not show up at the promised time of 4 to help with the cooking. Emiko finally went ahead and made the chicken stuffing. It is just about 7 now and the guests have not shown up yet. Yuri phoned up a while ago and said she would be here soon. We told her to take her time as Mariko and George have not been heard from yet. Mariko finally phoned and she and Geo are a little mad at each other. Mariko claims that it is George's fault as he kept her waiting. They should be here soon; they are only 3 hours overtime now. Emiko and Bette have worked very hard on the dinner. We haven't eaten all day as we wanted to save our appetites. Emiko and Bette put on their new dressy dresses and high heels so I felt compelled to put on my suit; I know that this will cramp my style a little when dinnertime comes as my suit is still a little tight and I won't be able to eat as much! I don't think we will eat for another hour yet and I occupying myself by typing this. It sure smells good though. I can't offer any "suggestions" for cooking at all because they are cooking everything. Our oven door is open so that they are using two ovens in the other empty rooms down here. I can smell the delicious odors and I don't know how I am going to stand my hunger! Yuri may bring over a homemade pie with her, we hope. The whole dinner costs around \$6.00 which is cheap for the feast we are going to have. Gosh, I hope they don't burn the chickens. Emiko made the stuffing from Pop's recipe and it was delicious. I only got to poke my finger in it once before Emiko chased me out of the kitchen. I have to keep my head down because everytime I look at the stuff in the kitchen, my mouth begins to drool.

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

3796  
November 27, 1943

Bette just went in to look at the chicken and she gave a big yell that it was smoking. Emiko almost had heart failure for a moment as she thought it was burning, but it wasn't. The other chicken in the other room is not even brown yet. God, I would hate to be a cook; I think I would get nervous indigestion if the food did not come out right. Emiko and Bette have yelled "haji" on the chicken drumsticks. That means that they have put a claim on it. Emiko said that this term has been in the family for years and nobody else understands what it means. They usually use the term when they put in a "claim" for the ends of a fresh loaf of bread. Tsk, tsk, putting a claim in for food parts before it is served, that's a gyp. But I guess they deserve it since they are the ones who cooked. We should give Mariko the necks for not showing up yet to help with the cooking!

Monday, November 29, 1943

Our dinner turned out very successfully on Saturday night. The first chicken was a little tough, but the second one came out very tender. The most popular item was the stuffing that Emiko made from Pop's recipe. We played cards, talked and listened to the phonograph until almost 2 a.m. I read for a while after that and I did not get to sleep until almost 4 a.m. Yuri brought apple pie.

Sunday I did not wake up until after 1 in the afternoon. I looked at my watch and it had stopped so that I turned over and went back to sleep again. Late in the afternoon we finally did get up. Emiko had to study for a test so that she put in a couple of hours of study. Bette was looking all through a book of poetry as she had to find a poem that she had to illustrate for her art class at school. Then Emiko got a little discouraged about ever passing the physical science course. There is no need for her to worry too much. Emiko said that the teacher was not so good and that is probably true. She is now wondering about starting the nursing school in February, but I don't know if we will be able

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 29, 1943

to manage it by then. She said that she wanted to do something more definite. I don't know anything at all about the Nurses Cadet Training Corps, except what Walt told me recently. I told Emiko that she should not worry too much about that as a year of general education would not hurt her a bit. I hope that we will be able to get her in by next Fall.

I will have to work on the nursing school business soon. It will be better for Emiko to get off to school and this looks like the best possibility. I worry too much about them, and I don't think that it helps them to gain an independent spirit if I am too concerned over them. I suppose that both Emiko and Bette are restless like many of the Nisei, although Emiko probably shows it more than Bette. I do want them to be happy, but sometimes I wonder if I am doing a very good job at it.

Mariko brought over all the family letters and some others. Nothing more was said about the letters. She gave me the whole bunch of letters intact as far as I know. Much ado about nothing; I don't know why she made an issue of it in the first place unless there were some very secret love letters of hers in the batch and she felt embarrassed when she saw me looking at the other letters for fear that I had the wrong ones.

I got up early this morning and it was snowing when I left the house. When I got to the office, Dorothy and WI were there. They arrived yesterday. We passed the morning in general talk about the situation here, Tule Lake, etc.

Last night Emiko and Bette had some sort of bet about beating the solitaire game. All I know is that I got to see a free movie out of the deal and Bette bought the pop corn. All I had to do was to pay the street car fare. I don't mind if they have more of those bets!

Tuesday, November 30, 1943

I only saw Emiko and Bette briefly yesterday because I ate out and I did not come home until late. I won't see them this evening either since I am going

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 29, 1943

3798

over to Imiko's for dimer and an interview. Tomorrow I have another interview while Emiko and Bette are going to the Kobe College annual banquet. Emiko went shopping yesterday and she bought a pair of high heeled shoes and a hat to go with her dress. Bette is also going to wear heels and the dress I gave her for Xmas. Bette said that Mr. B. came down and saw our 150 watt light and he went on a war-path. He wanted to put in a 60 watt bulb but he didn't have any so he put in a 40 watt one. I had told Emiko to get a 75 or 100 watt bulb. Mr. B. implies that our large bulb was the cause of all the fuses blowing out and large electric bill. I felt like going up there and telling him off but Bette/restrained me. She said she takes much more of a beating and she says she is now philosophical about the whole thing. Bette said that she was at a disadvantage because every time the work upstairs went wrong then Mrs. B. would threaten us with eviction. However, Bette says that the B's have been nice for quite a while and it is only when they are mad about something else that they take it out on her. She says that Lena, the sister-in-law of Mr. B., has always been very considerate. Bette said that Mrs. B. has been praising her work for several weeks now and yesterday was the first time that she made a nasty crack. It was about one when I came home and Bette told me these things in such an adult way. She really does understand people and their motives. Emiko was upstairs, taking a bath, after she came down she started to worry about her final examinations next January! She said that very few of her classes have given any tests yet and she doesn't know where she stands. She has been getting mostly A's in her English composition so that she will get by that course rather well. She also thinks that she will not have any trouble with French. The rest of her courses are a question mark with her.

Yesterday afternoon I went down to interview Mary (CH-24) but she had a big stack of diapers to wash. She also had to wash some of Wayne's shirts. Mary said that she had been putting it off so long that she just had to get them done. She said that she was planning to look for a job next week, but she did not

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 30, 1943

know how Wayne would feel about that. She said that Wayne had a very heavy alimony burden and he owed about \$100 in back payments to his ex-wife. Wayne also supports Mary and the baby. Mary feels that she should go to work and help out. There are so many things that she wants to buy for the baby. She said that she had a lady on relief who was willing to watch her baby for a small fee. Mary doesn't want to get a woman thrown off relief if she gets caught so that she is planning to make arrangements with the landlady to watch the baby. Mary doesn't know what kind of work she will be able to do. She thinks that she may be a waitress on a day shift. Mary said that it was so hard for a Nisei to get a "front" job. She said that most of the Nisei were stuck in back rooms where they would not meet the public much. She wanted to get a job as an elevator girl or a cashier but she did not think that Nisei girls would be given this sort of work. However, Mary said that she had nothing to lose by being aggressive and she is going to make a try for this kind of work first.

When I first knocked on the door, I was again embarrassed, so help me! Mary evidently was expecting Wayne because she only had on a real thin silk night-gown. She wasn't very concerned and she made coffee and heated some rolls for me before she went in to change into a dress. I tried to keep my eyes on the coffee cup but once in a while my eyes strayed! After we had coffee, Mary said that she would do her laundry right away and I could come back about 5:30 and have dinner with her, however, I told her that it would be too much trouble for her to feed me and I could pick up something at Mariko's. Mary said that Yoshi was in bed with a cold over there so I decided to go over there and talk to her for a while. Yoshi was in her pajamas too when she opened the door, but they were heavy pajamas! She was so sick that she just didn't have any pride at all. She made me laugh because she looked like a polar bear. She hopped in and out of bed while I was there and she wanted me to talk about attitudes on love. I didn't want to get into any discussion like that so I sort of shifted the talking to Yoshi's

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

Diary

November 30, 1943

3800

problems. It was a sort of hidden interview and I was able to take a lot of notes as Yoshi was in bed and she didn't see me writing.

Yoshi was in a very depressed mood, and feeling sorry for herself. It is her fault that she is sick now. She took time off from her work Friday because she was ill and she went out that evening. Saturday she was sick. That night she went out again. Sunday she was sicker and on Sunday night she went out again so when I saw her yesterday she was feeling very, very low and depressed. She poured out a lot of her troubles and the following is a verbatim report on what she had to say on various subjects, starting with her attitude toward her sister:

(CH-9) "It's such a damned awkward position I am in in regards to my sister. No matter what I do for Mary she expects more. I feel sorry for her because she is forlorn. I know she doesn't like me. She holds on to me because she knows that she can get things out of me. If she had a job, she wouldn't have me around. I wish that she would hurry up and get married. She is so damn stubborn. It's embarrassing for me sometimes. I feel sorry for her because she is lonesome and she has no real friends so I take her around to my friends. But her baby is a burden to her and she can't go every place.

"When Mary first came out here a couple of months ago, I got along fairly well with her at first. Then we started to argue over things and it got worse and worse. Some of it might have been my fault. It must have been my pride. I wanted her to change and not be so tough as she was. She is different as night is to day from me. A lot of things she did annoyed me and it almost made me ill. Somebody told me once that Mary had the temperament of an artist and she couldn't fulfill it so she took it out on other things, but Mary does have a vile, ugly temper which she doesn't show to everybody. When she gets mad, she slaps the baby around when it cries and takes it out on her.

"I finally came to the conclusion that Mary could never change. Little by little I realized that she wanted only money out of me. She is shrewd that way.

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 30, 1943

3801

She pours out a nice story about how much she misses our family life and how much my mother misunderstood her. I can't blame my mother for the way Mary is. All of mother's real love for Mary has disappeared. Mary has resented this and she now says that mother used to strike her but it was Mary's fault when this happened.

"The only reason I helped my sister now is for the sake of the baby. I want the baby to have something that Mary lacks. In many ways Mary is kind and generous. I think she is like a little girl and she gives in to her feelings all the time. She is such a changeable person. It makes me mad when she thinks she is much more experienced than I am.

"Since Mary has been in Chicago, I've helped her financially quite a bit. I do this by getting things for the baby. It's no fun helping her because she is never satisfied. I wish that she would hurry up and marry Wayne. If she waits around much longer, Wayne won't want her because Mary shows her most awful side to him now that they are living together. He might love her but there are a lot of little things that will get his goat. Another thing is that I'm not going over to her apartment any more. It's too much of a comparison for Wayne to see how different Mary and I are. I've had several arguments with my sister while she was around and she showed herself then. Mary had a boyfriend in Los Angeles and she did the same thing then and that is why she lost him. The story got around that I got her boyfriend away but that's not true. I don't want a situation like that to happen again. I am not implying that Wayne is falling for me or that I'm trying to take him away. And I don't put on airs either. But Wayne doesn't know Mary too well yet. I'm just wondering whether she will run out on him when the going gets hard. Mary thinks I believe everything she tells me just because she lived with a couple of men and had a lot of hard knocks. She thinks I'm a babe-in-the-woods. But it is all her fault if she had hard knocks. I can talk to you this way, but Goddamit, I get soft when I go over and see the baby.

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

Diary

November 30, 1943

"If I didn't help my sister, I know that she would find a way to get along. If I were ever in a real jam, Mary would never come to me. But if she is in a jam, then I go. I don't know why I do it. I wish I knew what made me do it. I think it must be the baby. I'm wondering what the feeling will be if Wayne and Mary get married and have a baby of their own. I don't know how Mary really feels towards the baby. She'll sacrifice a little for it, but I know that she won't give up everything for her. She is too selfish that way.

"Mary says the oddest things at times. She's told Mariko that she doesn't really love me, but it's the help that I give her. She must think I'm an awfully dumb sap. If I just ignored her entirely, she would get even in some way and try to hurt me. When she was staying with Mariko here, she tried to break up our friendship by saying things about me. Right now, Mariko believes more of my side of the story, but Mary tried to break it up by telling lies. I would be the one to lose out because Mary is clever at creating doubts in people's minds about me. I don't want my friends to have any doubts about me. It would put me in the wrong if I went around and contradicted Mary and made an issue of it.

"I'm thinking of going to New York with Miki. She wants to go mostly. If I ever go, it will be for a visit first to see what it is like. If Mary stays in Chicago all the time, I'd rather leave. Mary is so confident that she can go back to Los Angeles with Wayne next spring but I don't know whether she'll be able to.

"I think that if somebody offered her a job in a chorus line in a night club, she would leave Wayne flat and the baby too. She wants to be in the show business. She has always liked the superficial glamor of it. Some day she will regret the real things that she threw away.

"If I went to New York, I would go to school and work in a home part time. I've given up the idea of taking an office job for a while. I feel that

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 30, 1943

3803

music is more important to me. Right now I go to the Chicago Music Conservatory two times a week. I have to pay \$4 per lesson each week. On top of that, I pay \$32 per semester. That's a lot of money and I'm having a rather difficult time in my financial affair. I also pay \$15 a week rent for my share of this apartment. The rest of my money just melts away. I go downtown and I spend a lot on little things for myself and on Mary's baby. If Miki decides to stay in Chicago, then I will stay. She wants to get a factory job. Maybe I will get a factory job too. But I don't think so.

"Somehow, all of a sudden, I am at peace with myself. I am not quite as nervous and always looking for something all the time as I was before. I think it is because Miki is here. She doesn't give me anything and we have no real common interest, but I have more fun with her because I can really be myself. She is my best friend. I think if we broke up, it would hurt me more than her. Miki is a deep person in a way. She never says much and only once in a while can you get a spark out of her. I don't know why she attracts me so much. I think in a way I have changed her. When I first met her, she was just like another boochie girl. She was born in Los Angeles and she was very quiet. She changed after that and I guess I did too.

"When I first met Miki, I needed her because I couldn't get along with any other Nisei. She would just sit and let me blow the steam off. We palled around a around a lot in Los Angeles. She has a mind of her own, but we seemed to think alike on a lot of things. I know that I am happier now than she is here. Is it abnormal of me to feel that way about her? I don't think that I am a Lesbian or anything queer like that because I don't have any physical feelings toward her. Maybe I am attracted to Miki because my sister disappointed me so much and I would have wanted Mary to be like Miki. I know that I can depend on Miki. (Maybe Yoshi is attracted to Miki because she would like to be like her.

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 30, 1943

3804

Miki is very thin and she carries a slightly sophisticated air. Yoshi has copied Miki's clothes, etc.)

"Miki's mother doesn't like me at all. She thinks that I am not Japanese enough to associate with her daughter. She just does not approve of me. However, Miki has always stood up for me. Our friendship has gone through a lot of tests and it is as strong as ever. Even <sup>if</sup> Miki got married we'd still be friends but it wouldn't be the same as before because her life would be shared with somebody else then. But, I've never felt jealous of her and she is one person I really want to do something for. I could give her things easily and I would not regret parting with it like I would if I gave it to anybody else. I think I'm lucky to have a friend like her.

"I'm very dissatisfied with my job now. I'm getting so tired of it. The more you live with people, the more you get to know their worst traits. And if these traits are used on you, naturally you dislike it. They begin to use you and exploit you. Mrs. Bazalon, my employer, said that she was so fond of Ann, the negro cook, but Ann's mother died so that she went back to Alabama for a month. Now Mrs. Bazalon hates Ann because her leaving for a month deprived her of going out to all her parties. It is annoying her no end because I have a cold and have to stay away for a week. I'm going to be mean and stay away even longer. Mrs. B. is mad because she can't have her social life interfered with. Now I can understand why people won't take a few as an individual. Mrs. B. is so tight. She calls up here all the time and wants to know when I can go back. I'm not reporting for work for one more week yet.

"When I left there on Friday, I took my music along and Mrs. B. said very sarcastically she hoped I would get a lot of piano practicing done at my apartment. She is so suspicious. Then she got so angry about a week ago just because I gave Ann a better birthday present than she did. It annoyed her because my present cost more and she tried to prevent me from giving it to Ann. I did

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

3805  
November 30, 1943

if for a purpose because I wanted to show Mrs. B. up as a cheapskate. Mrs. B. takes advantage of me all the time and she is so tight in many ways. I'm not that way so I am embarrassed for her.

"Now she wants me to cook so that she doesn't have to hire another temporary person while Ann is away, but I conveniently got a cold.

"Mrs. B. is a very moody person too. She gets mean and nasty sometimes. I've lost my temper a couple of times and told her off. The other day was one of those times. I came to the apartment here on Thanksgiving after she worked me overtime about 4 hours, and the next day I caught cold. I phoned her up and told her that I would stay away a few days so that her children would not get a cold too. Mrs. B. then said that I should have stayed there and gone to bed early. As if I could have done that with her having her all night party and people coming in and out to look at the baby. She wanted me to isolate myself in Ann's room then she made some comments about my music practice so I told her that if she were not satisfied, I would quit. Then she said that she was disappointed in me. I told her that Thanksgiving was a family day and I didn't consider myself a part of her family. Then as a finishing touch I left the place and slammed the door when I left there on Friday.

"She called me by phone and she wanted me to go back tonight for work. I'm not even going to call her back. I don't care if I go back there or not. She will take me back all right because there is a nurse shortage and I'm not a stupid nurse maid. I can do more with the kids than she can.

"When I go back, I either get a raise or quit. I'm going to ask for \$22 a week. I'm only getting \$20 now. She wanted to give me \$18 a week when I started but I would not work for that.

"My only pleasure now is getting away with things and getting even with Mrs. B. She keeps coming to me to tell me about other nurse maids of friends of hers and how efficient they are. She does this to make me jealous. Mrs. B.

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 30, 1943

3806

doesn't expect me to have any outside interests at all but she would like me to dedicate my whole life to her children. After all, it is only a job and I have to have some of my own private interests too. Mrs. B. tells so many lies and Ann has told me a lot about her. I do like the children and I couldn't take it out on them. I just do little things to annoy Mrs. B. deliberately. One night I turned down her bed just as a gesture and she wanted me to do it all the time. I told her that I was not a personal maid and I would only do it when I had time and felt like it. I wasn't impudent or anything like that, but I just wanted to let her know that I stood up for my rights. I will quit there before she becomes antagonized with me.

"Another thing that annoys me is that she promised me three hours a day for piano practice and I don't get it very often. On those days I get moody and I lock myself in the nursery room so that Mrs. B. lets me alone. I'm supposed to get 12:30 to 3:30 off for piano practice. I don't mind if something special comes up, but I do mind when she goes off to a tea all afternoon. She comes home late and then she has the nerve to tell me that her friend's governess waxes the floor and does this and that.

"On Thanksgiving I was supposed to be through at 2 o'clock but I had to stay there until 5:30. On top of that she pays an extra girl \$6 to cook the turkey and I didn't even get an extra thanks for all the work I did on it. This all sounds trivial but when you have to put up with these things day after day is sort of gets you down.

"I'm not really happy because I don't have enough free time for myself and I can't get my practicing done. Then I worry about Mary's baby a lot of other things. That's why these little things get me down. On top of that, I have a miserable cold now so my disposition is not so good. I'm worried about money a great deal too. I can make ends meet each month, but it is a struggle. I would like to get more things for Virginia (Mary's baby) but I can't. I'd like to get her a crib, high chair, toilet seat and a baby buggy. She sleeps in a big

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 30, 1943

double bed between Mary and Wayne and she has no place to eat. Then she has to use the adult toilet. All babies should have these things. Maybe this bothers me a lot because I see how the B's babies are spoiled, and Virginia is so deprived. It's the contrast which makes it all the more noticeable.

"It's so nice to be in love. I wish I were. But it would be another thing to worry about. Right now I have too much on my mind and I can do without love nicely. I'm not frustrated and love would not solve any problem. I haven't loved a man for almost 2 years now. After you have been emotionally involved once tho, it does get your goat once in a while. But it is a physical frustration and you get over it by putting your interest in other things. I've got my music education and other things on my mind chiefly right now. I would be most happy if I became an accomplished pianist. I think I would be disappointed with marriage because I would expect too much of it. There are too many uncertainties these days and it's not worth the risk. I would want economic security before marriage. I don't think I will ever get married until I know for certain just where I stand in my music career. I wouldn't have time for music if I got married. But then, I wouldn't want to know for sure that my piano playing was not possible to reach a great height because I would be disillusioned then. What a life; it is just worries.

"All Nisei are so worried now. I haven't read much about the Tule Lake riot but I don't think it will affect us much out here. Of course, the Dies committee is entering into it and that would be rather bad. But it shouldn't affect us too much because it has been stressed that Tule Lake was for the disloyal Japanese. It might make it harder for us to go back to California because Warren is the governor there and he is a pretty powerful man. He may make an issue out of it if he runs for Vice-president. But it really is a California issue alone and it is not nationwide. I'm only mildly interested in these political things because I don't have time to go into it much right now. The

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 30, 1943

3808

Nisei combat team in Italy is doing a good job and that helps our cause. The Nisei fellows out here who are going to college are pretty worried about the draft. I know of 2 Nisei who are almost panicky who are trying to get their degrees before the draft comes. I think a lot of the girls are worried almost as much because they are afraid of men shortage. It doesn't mean much to me because I don't have contacts with a large group of Nisei. I think it will be best for all of us after the war if more Nisei enlisted. Our loyalty will be proven that much more. But, it's no use talking to Nisei about these things because they are not interested, just like me.

"Most of the Nisei are more concerned about dances anyway. I haven't been to any all-Nisei dances in my life anyway. I don't think that these dances will do any harm if the boys don't get too rowdy. You can't say, 'Okay, Nisei, disband!', and expect them to do that. It is awfully hard. The Nisei are safest among their own group anyway. In fact, assimilation is almost impossible. I know the Nisei and they couldn't do it by themselves. I can't say much about Nisei dances though. I only know that I personally would feel very uncomfortable at one. I did go to one affair at the YW several months ago, it was for Nisei soldiers and I played the piano in the program just before the dance. My friends and I left early because we did not feel at home at that Nisei dance. I don't want to talk about it because the outcome is so uncertain for the Nisei and it involves too much thinking.

"I just limit myself to my own problems and to my own little circle of friends. That is enough to occupy all of my spare time. When I get into a mood I play the piano. I think I will play now. To hell with my cold."

It was about 5 p.m. then so I made a couple of sandwiches. Mariko came home from work a little later and she said that she was inviting George to dinner. She said that Yoshi really invited him. She wanted me to stay for dinner too but I said I had to go see Mary. Yoshi nibbled at food here and there

all the time I was there. She couldn't be too sick.

I walked down the street with Mariko on my way to Mary's, after eating a couple of sandwiches. Mariko was going shopping for dinner. She wanted to go downtown last night to start her Xmas shopping, but she never got around to it because she had company. Mariko worries a lot about doing things and then she does them at the last minute. She bought a cigar for George at a drug store and I helped her select one before continuing on. Mariko then talked to me for a couple of minutes on the corner and she told me a little about Yoshi and Mary. She said that both of them tell whopping lies about each other. She said that when Mary came out here, she told Mariko that she had worked very hard to buy an \$80 watch for Yoshi and Yoshi then lost it right away. Yoshi's story was that Mary never gave her anything and that the watch had been given to her by her father. Mary also told Mariko that Yoshi once stole 2 suitcases from her. I did not want to be any cause of family friction so I emphasized on both Yoshi and Mary that anything they told me was absolutely confidential and I refused to be drawn into any of their arguments.

Mariko was also a little irritated at Yoshi. She said that Yoshi had written to Miki and her sister in camp and told them to come out to her apartment as her guest. Yoshi didn't tell Miki anything at all about it being mostly Mariko's apartment. This caused a little embarrassment with it came to the paying of bills. Mariko said that she lost money on the deal because she had to pay for the largest share of the food bill. She wished that both Miki and Yoshi would move out. However, she thinks that Yoshi will still stay with her. Miki doesn't like living in that district. She doesn't like the walking up 4 flights of stairs either and she thinks the latrine is very unsanitary. Mariko said that Miki would probably change her mind after she went house hunting on her own for a while.

After I interviewed Mary for about 4 hours, I went back over to Mariko's to pick up my scarf. There were 6 people there. This goes on night after night.

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 30, 1943

3810

Mariko has put in an 11 o'clock curfew so that she can get some sleep at night. She acts so excited whenever the door bell rings and she practically runs down the four flights of stairs to see who it is. Some little kids on the first floor have caught on and they ring her doorbell just to see her <sup>come</sup> running down. I told Mariko that it was no sense in her running down four flights of stairs when her visitor could just as easily buzz the office on the first floor and have them open the door. But Mariko is afraid that the person will go away or else be afraid to ring the office so she continues to run downstairs. Mariko is much more settled these days since she has been going around with George. She doesn't have so many problems on her mind like apartment hunting, and job hunting.

George arrived late for dinner and he said that this was the first time he had worked overtime without knowing it. He (CH-17) is so much interested in his bookkeeping that he is unaware that the afternoon was over. He said that he usually doesn't like long work hours, but his present job fascinates him. His educational background was in social sciences and this is the first time that he has used figures a great deal.

Sho (CH-11) also was there. He hasn't been up for a while. He said that he was been very busy doing free lance art work and making money. He said that he had to work on Thanksgiving day also in order to finish up some of his free lance work. That is the reason why he did not make the trip to Detroit to visit his family. He played the piano most of the evening and I did not get a chance to talk to him very much. I didn't care to stay too long anyway as it was getting late. I only went over to pick up my scarf in the first place. Just before I left, Yoshi began to complain again so her sister and Miki went out to buy some aspirin, anacin, Feenamint, Vicks vapor rub, lemons for a hot lemonade. To top it all off, Yoshi was going to take a sleeping pill. Now wonder she is sick!

I still will have to interview Mary (CH-24) about one or two times yet.

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 30, 1943

3811

I would like to get her finished up this week but our conference sort of fills my schedule up. I thought I would take it easy during the conference but I unfortunately began three new cases which I am working on now. Mary gave me a very interesting interview last night. She went into great detail about her past life and her experiences of working in Japanese beer joints. She said that it hurt her quite a great deal to be considered an outcast. Mary said that most of the rumors about her were not justified. After the war she lost her job because of an argument with her employer who was pro-Japan. She went to Chinatown after that and got a job in the Chinese Sky Room as an elevator girl. It was during this time that she had great conflicts about whether she should evacuate or not. At the last moment she went on a big drinking spree and finally decided to evacuate. She feels that this was her great mistake because her life at Tanforan was miserable. She said that she tried to escape but couldn't think of any way of doing it.

According to her story, nobody would talk to her in camp and she had a very terrible time in the women's dormitory because all of the old women were against her. They wanted her to speak Japanese all the time and sing Japanese songs. She refused to do this and this caused conflicts. Then she would smoke in their presence and they did not like that. Finally they said that it was her fault that a curfew was placed on the women's dorm because she brought men there. Mary claims that it was not true. Her life was made more miserable because people whispered 'Texas Mary' at her behind her back and said other things about her. She didn't have any social life at all until she began to associate with some half-Japanese people. She also went around a little with Nisei girls who had been married to Filipinos.

After she got asthma, she had to go to the hospital many times. The women in her dorm would not even bring her food or take her to the latrine. Finally one of the half Japanese girls brought the doctor and they took her to the hospital. Mary said that the thing that really got her goat was when some of these single

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

3812  
November 30, 1943

Issei women made pro-Japan statements. Finally she could not stand it any more so that Mary moved in with a couple of Nisei girls who had been married to Filipinos. They all hated the Japanese. Mary then began to associate with some Hawaiian Nisei and Kibei. She was so lonesome in camp that a girl friend of hers said she would arrange a marriage. The father of her baby was a Kibei and Mary said that she had lost all hope of getting out of camp so that she did not care anymore. She never did marry this person although it was his baby. Mary stopped telling me her story at this point because Yuri came in then to return something. I hope to get the case written up one of these days but it is pretty difficult to dictate at the office these days since so many of the staff members are around.

I have an interview with Imiko (CH-23) this evening and I will go over there for dinner. Tomorrow afternoon I will try to interview Mary again if Wayne is not home. Tomorrow night I plan to take Fay to dinner and then interview her later on. I'll have to write up the cases in small bits because we have a pretty full week in our conference plans.

From Thursday on we will hold meetings between 3 and 5 for about a week. On Thursday Frank will give a talk on his plans for writing up Tule. Friday Tomie will discuss her Poston project which she is now writing up. Saturday Jimmy will give his talk on his segregation paper. On Monday I have to discuss case histories. Tuesday of next week will be devoted to a discussion of resettlement by the Chicago staff. Next Wednesday Tom and Togo will discuss the pre-evacuation data which they are writing up. On Thursday will be a methodological discussion and on next Friday miscellaneous topics will be discussed. That will be a pretty full program for the next week. I think I shall have to get to the office early also. If I can make it, I plan to dictate some of the stuff on my three running cases from 9:30 in the morning on as this will be the best time to have privacy. Our office is rather small to hold so many people and one cannot con-

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 30, 1943

3813

concentrate very easily.

Dr. Blumer came into the office this noon while I was dictating and he wanted me to look over an article entitled, "Ecological Pattern of the Jerome Relocation Center" by Edgar McVoy, the community analyst there and Atuuko Shimasaki. It was sent in for consideration for publication in the American Journal of Sociology. Dr. Blumer did not think that it was good enough for publication but he wanted us to look over it and add our comments. I think I shall turn the paper over to Frank because he is more of an expert in these things. The paper briefly describes the different types of evacuees in each block and makes a comparison of age distribution, sex and marital status, former occupations, religious affiliations, attitudes toward repatriation; and resettlement. It has a number of charts to illustrate these points. If Dorothy thinks there is some useful information in the paper, we can have Louise type it off, without all of the charts.

Dr. Blumer has about three of my cases and one of these days he is coming in to discuss the documents with the staff. I hope that he can do this when the whole staff is together because we may get some useful points from him. W.I. will also have many comments to make about case documents. I wish that they would discuss some of the other documents as I will sort of be put on the spot. I know that my case documents are not anything special and I will only put up a feeble defense. Maybe W.I. and Blumer could have a big debate on the value of human case documents. Blumer wrote one of the biggest criticisms on W.I.'s famous book, "The Polish Peasants in America." I should learn something next week from all of these discussions and I hope to have a better picture of the scope and value of our study. I feel so inadequate in the midst of the other assembled staff members who know exactly what they want and who have the ability to write the things. I'll just have to plug along on the case documents and let the more capable people do the analyzing as I am not in any position to undertake such a task.

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 30, 1943

3814

Dorothy says that I am not very realistic in my views towards integration. The entire staff seems to be of the opinion that it is not possible to achieve this process. I suppose I should give in, but the argument that all over other minority groups live together isn't convincing enough to me yet because that still relies upon past methods and the integration program which is still untested. The process will take years to complete and there is bound to be many personality disasters who will fall by the wayside. I think that even more will fall by the wayside if the pre-war segregated idea is resumed as before. It will lead to an even greater frustration on the part of the Nisei as they get older. Before the war they had I suppose integration is an impractical idea but I still think that it is the best ideal. not reached majority yet. / I realize also that things are not going to happen that way but I will continue to hold this ideal in mind until I am convinced that it will do more harm than good. There is not sense of getting too excited about it because we can't solve it one way or the other. I don't feel in the mood of having any arguments with Jimmy and Tamie who would not agree with my point of view. Tom and Frank see my point of view but they are most scientific about it and they do not believe it is possible anyway. There is no sense in creating intra-staff conflicts over this point since we are mostly concerned with following the event rather than formulating the principles and paths which the Nisei should follow in their adjustment processes. Either way, one reaches a dilemma. It seems to me that anybody with a positive program would be under the heaviest attack, while those who fall back upon the "inevitable process" argument stick their necks out less because this is the majority opinion and there is no positive policy which they have to work towards. I don't assume that it is harmful for Nisei to be together. As long as it remains in the informal group process, that is okay; but I am afraid that any official action to encourage this will only result in definite formal groups developing. If it only concerns social activities it would not make any difference at all since it would only in-

Charles Kikuchi  
Chicago

DIARY

November 30, 1943

3815

volve the Nisei. But I think that the greater danger is that the segregated idea spread over into the economic field and that hits at the livelihood of the Nisei, who I know, would like to raise their standard of living up to the same level as the normal population at large and not be placed in special lower classification of jobs based upon racial characteristics and not on individual qualities and abilities. Discussing the Nisei problem is like discussing a war; you can't win wars by words and theories alone, nor can you solve the Nisei problem by this method. It will largely be up to action which will be the determining point in both cases. Wars are won by strong leadership; the Nisei problem will not be solved with the present hit and miss leadership of the WRA and the "Chamber of Commerce" type of JACL leader among the Nisei. It isn't a hopeless problem by any means. But I have an idea that the big problems are yet to come and it will be only one small phase of the general post-war/<sup>re</sup>adjustment of this country. >